

BISMARCK

THE MAN AND THE STATESMAN

BEING

THE REFLECTIONS AND REMINISCENCES

OF OTTO PRINCE VON BISMARCK

WRITTEN AND DICTATED BY HIMSELF AFTER
HIS RETIREMENT FROM OFFICE

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

A. J. BUTLER,
LATE FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

WITH TWO PORTRAITS.

COPYRIGHT EDITION.

IN THREE VOLUMES.—VOL. III.

LEIPZIG
BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ

1899.

Bismarck, The Man And The Statesman

COLLECTION
OF
BRITISH AUTHORS

TAUCHNITZ EDITION.

VOL. 3329.

BISMARCK.

HIS REFLECTIONS AND REMINISCENCES.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.



F. P. Lenbach pinxit

Th. Weger nach Lenbach

Ott^o von Bismarck

BISMARCK

THE MAN AND THE STATESMAN

BEING

THE REFLECTIONS AND REMINISCENCES

OF OTTO PRINCE VON BISMARCK

WRITTEN AND DICTATED BY HIMSELF AFTER
HIS RETIREMENT FROM OFFICE

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

A. J. BUTLER,
LATE FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

WITH TWO PORTRAITS.

COPYRIGHT EDITION.

IN THREE VOLUMES.—VOL. III.

LEIPZIG
BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ

1899.

Printed in Germany

CONTENTS

O F V O L U M E III.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VERSAILLES.

	Page
Displeasure of the "demigods" against Bismarck	21
Bismarck overhears a conversation between General von Pobielski and Roon concerning the measures taken to keep Bismarck out of the military deliberations	22
Disadvantage of this departmental rivalry to the conduct of business	22
The missions of strategy and diplomacy in war	23
Necessity for their co-operation	25
Military boycott of Bismarck in Versailles	25
The situation before Paris	26
Humanitarian influences of royal ladies on behalf of the Parisians	26
Bismarck's fears of intervention by the neutrals	27
Count Beust's efforts to bring about a collective intervention of the neutrals	28
The warning that Bismarck drew therefrom	29

	Page
Friendly disposition of the King of Italy towards Napoleon and France; anti-French disposition of the Italian Republicans	31
Feelings in Russia	32
Gortchakoff's ill-will towards Bismarck and Prussia	33
His vanity	33
Count Kutusoff and the Grand Duke Alexander as mediators at the Russian Court	37
Stagnation of the siege	38
Bismarck's fears of eventual failure	39
English feminine influences at headquarters in the interests of “humanity”	39
Dearth of heavy siege-guns and of transport material	41
Considerations of the cost	42
The assumption of the imperial title by the King a political necessity upon the extension of the North German confederation	44
Resistance of King William I. and its causes	45
Original dislike of the Crown Prince to the imperial title	45
Political fancies of the Crown Prince	46
The Crown Prince's Diary and its publication by Geffcken	46
Count Holnstein as the bearer of a letter from Bismarck to the King of Bavaria	47
Letter from the King of Bavaria to King William	48
Difficulties in formulating the imperial title; Emperor of Ger- many or German Emperor?	49
Bismarck in disgrace on the day of the Emperor's proclama- tion	52

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE CULTURKAMPF.

	Page
Count Ledochowski and Cardinal Bonnechose at Versailles	53
The Pope refuses to influence the French clergy in favour of Peace	53
Conflicting tendencies in Italy	54
Effect of the Prussian government siding with the Pope	54
Bismarck's negotiations with Bishop von Ketteler respecting the adoption in the imperial Constitution of the article in the Prussian Constitution on the position of the church in the state	55
Reconstruction of the Catholic party ("Centrum")	56
Strength of the "Centrum" in relation to the Pope	57
Polish side of the "Culturkampf"	57
Progress of the Polish nationality due to the activity of the Catholic section in the Ministry of Public Worship	57
The Catholic section an organ of the House of Radziwill	57
Bismarck seeks to win the King over to replace the Catholic section by a Papal nuncio	59
Abolition of the Catholic section	60
Bismarck's share in the May laws	60
Juridical misconception of the Falk legislation	61
Causes of Falk's retirement	61
The superfluous and the indispensable in the May laws	63
Von Puttkamer as Falk's successor	64
The settlement of the "Culturkampf" is rendered more dif- ficult by the anger of the combative ministers	64
Opposition of the Emperor to peace with Rome	65
The secession of the Liberal party and their entry into the league	

	Page
of the "Centrum" renders the outlook of the "Cul-turkampf" hopeless	66
Definite results to the state	66
Temporary nature of the peace between church and state . .	66
Visit of King Victor Emanuel to Berlin	69
The box of diamonds	69
Bismarck and Gortchakoff	70
Moritz von Blanckenburg	71
Bismarck and civil marriage	71

CHAPTER XXV.

RUPTURE WITH THE CONSERVATIVES.

Debates upon the Hanoverian " <i>Provinzialfonds</i> "	74
Disapproving attitude of the Conservative party in the Chamber of Deputies and the Upper House	74
Expedients to catch votes	75
The Conservatives insist on Bismarck's joining the group . .	75
Roon's letters of February 19 and 25, 1868, on the necessity for a reorganisation of the Conservative party and the motives of their opposition	76
The jealousy of his colleagues with respect to the bestowal of the princely title	80
Bismarck's own opinion of the title	81
Opposition of the Conservatives to the law relating to the in-spection of schools	81
Extracts from Bismarck's speeches	82
Rupture between Bismarck and the Conservative party . . .	83
Political results of the rupture	83
Indifference to party in questions concerning the security against the outer world of advantages gained in the war	84

	Page
Increased animosity of the Conservatives on account of Bismarck's advances to the National Liberals	84
"Junker" gatherings at Roon's	85
Count H. Arnim	85
Herr von Caprivi	85
Bismarck's alleged hostility to the army refuted by facts	86
The "Kreuzzeitung" challenges Bismarck	86
A campaign of calumny	87
A judicial decision under the influence of party spirit	87
Roughness in party warfare as well as in the contest on religious questions	87
The calumnies of the "Kreuzzeitung;" the "Declarants" acting as its compurgators	89
Influence on Bismarck's nerves of the rupture with old friends	90
Sense of responsibility of an honour-loving minister	90
The National Liberals take no part in Bismarck's struggle with the Conservatives	92
Party narrowness	93
The parliamentary <i>condottieri</i> and their power over their colleagues in the party	93
Greater inertia of the Conservatives; activity of the parties attacking the existing state of things	94
The "Reichsglocke" at Court	95

CHAPTER XXVI.

INTRIGUES.

Count Harry Arnim	95
His youth	96
Appointed ambassador in Paris	96
His stand in favour of legitimacy	97
Failure of his attempt to bring about Bismarck's fall	98

	Page
Press attacks of the " <i>Spener'schen Zeitung</i> " upon Bismarck	98
Count Arnim's proposals to attack the Pope, now become "infallible"	99
Aim and motives of the legal proceedings against Arnim . . .	99
Views of the diplomatic circles	101
Relations of the " <i>Reichsglocke</i> " to Count H. Arnim . . .	102
Hopes of the Roman <i>curia</i> for the triumph of France . . .	103
Connexion between the Empress Eugénie's interest in the warlike current of French politics and her devotion to the Pope	103
The restoration of the monarchy in France a danger to peace	104
Arnim and Gontaut-Biron as allies against Bismarck	104
Admiration for Catholic character in Protestant circles . . .	106
"Every silly boy is a Protestant"	106
Predilection of the Empress Augusta for Catholicism	106
Gérard, a French detective, as private secretary to the Em- press	107
The Gontaut-Gortchakoff comedy in 1875	107
Gortchakoff's vanity and his jealousy of his former dis- ciple	108
Gortchakoff as a professed angel of peace and protector of France	109
The Emperor Alexander II. sees through Gortchakoff . . .	110
Bismarck's dislike to a provoked war	111
Pacific character of the foundation of the German Empire .	111
Gortchakoff's influence on the correspondence of the Czar Alexander II.	112
Bismarck's letter of August 13, 1875, to the Emperor . . .	112
The administrative reform of Count Frederick zu Eulenburg	114
Bureaucratisation of the post of " <i>Landrath</i> "	115
The " <i>Landrath</i> " then and now	115

Page

Negotiations with Rudolf von Bennigsen respecting his entry into the ministry	116
Extravagance of the National Liberal demands for a share in the government	117
Rupture of the negotiations with Bennigsen	119
Count Eulenburg as go-between	120
Anger of the Emperor at Bismarck's arbitrariness	120
Bennigsen definitively declines	120
Ineptitude of the National Liberal leaders	121
"No. 109, Stauffenberg Regiment"	121
Causes of the Emperor's dislike to Bennigsen	122
The allies of the National Liberals in the ministry	123
The Council Meeting of June 5, 1878	123
Origin of the expression: "squeeze them to the wall till they squeal"	124
Alliances of the National Liberals at court—General von Stosch their confederate	125
Count Botho zu Eulenburg	126
The Tiedemann-Eulenburg-Bismarck difference	126
Letter from Bismarck to Tiedemann	126
Letter from Count Eulenburg to Bismarck	128
Bismarck's reply	130
An imperial dream	131
Correspondence between the Emperor and Bismarck	131
Evil results of the Bismarck-Eulenburg difference for Bis- marck's health	133
Outbreak of nettle-rash	133
The killing work of a Prime Minister's position	133
Falling off in Bismarck's strength early in the seventies	134
The presidency of the Prussian ministry transferred to Roon	134

	Page
Bismarck disheartened by the intrigues of the " <i>Reichsglocke</i> " set	134
Insincerity among the official staff	134
Bismarck's systematic exclusion from the business of the political leadership	135
Thoughts of a "Gladstone" ministry	135
Its impracticability in view of the sentiments of the King and Crown Prince	136
Breach with Free Trade	136
Broken health (Schweninger)	136
Under Secretary of State von Gruner	136
His call to the household ministry and appointment as actual Geheimrath without the counter-signature of a respon- sible minister	137
Bismarck's letter to Geheimrath Tiedemann	138
Bismarck's letter to the Minister von Bülow	142
The announcement of Gruner's appointment in the "Gazette" does not take place	144

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS.

Bismarck's reserve with regard to the government depart- ments	144
His protest against the subordination of a great public interest to private interests	145
And against the excessive use of red tape	145
Why, in spite of his non-interference, Bismarck's retirement was felt to be a relief	145
The Department of Public Worship opposes the legal assess- ment of the contribution to be paid to the schools by each separate community	146

Page

The councillors of the Finance Department oppose the principles of a reform in taxation insisted upon by Bismarck	147
Opposition in the Department of Agriculture to a cattle quarantine in order to keep off epidemics	147
Good relations between Bismarck and the Imperial Treasury	147
Subordination of the Imperial Treasury to the Prussian Minister of Finance	148
Bismarck's relations with the Imperial Postal Department .	148
Herr von Stephan	148

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE BERLIN CONGRESS.

General von Werder's enquiries on behalf of Alexander II. respecting the attitude of Germany in the event of a Russo-Austrian war	150
The singularity of the form chosen	150
Position of the Prussian military <i>attaché</i> at the Russian court	150
His direct intercourse with the Emperor without the mediation of the Foreign Office	151
Gortchakoff's object in making the enquiry	152
Bismarck's tardy reply	152
His proposal to recall Werder is rejected by the Emperor William	153
Repetition of the enquiry by the Russian embassy	153
Bismarck's reply	153
Its effect	153
Russia's advances to Austria	154
Conclusion of the convention at Reichstadt	154
Aim of the Balkan campaign	154

	Page
Formation of a Bulgaria dependent upon Russia	154
Failure of this calculation	154
A dishonest fiction	155
The Russian proposal to convene a congress	155
Gortchakoff's participation in the Berlin Conference contrary to the Czar's wish	155
Shuvaloff and Gortchakoff as opponents	155
Mendacity of Russian and English politics	156
Press and Parliament easily deceived	156
Russian discontent at the attitude of Germany in the execution of the Berlin treaty	157
Premeditated dishonesty of Gortchakoff's attitude	157
The reproach cast at Germany of "platonic" love for Russia .	157
Russia desires from the German commissioners general con- sent to all Russian demands	158
The Czar threatens war in a letter to Emperor William . .	159
Proofs of Gortchakoff's co-operation in the composition of the Czar's letter	159
The Emperor William's journey to Alexandrovo not approved by Bismarck	160
Count Peter Shuvaloff proposes a Russo-German offensive and defensive alliance	160
Personal character of every alliance with Russia	166
Possible displeasure of the Czar due to malevolent reports of the Russian representative at the Court of Berlin . . .	166
Highly-coloured reports of diplomatic representatives are of no use in general politics	167
Bismarck rejects an "option" between Russia and Austria .	170

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE.

Page

Aim of the alliance of the three Emperors: the maintenance of the monarchy	170
Meeting of the three Emperors in Berlin in 1872	171
Prince Gortchakoff in 1875 disturbs the hopes entertained of the alliance	171
Bismarck as an opponent of preventive wars	171
Probable effect of a German attack on France in the year 1875	171
Anti-German character of the Gortchakoff policy	172
<i>Le cauchemar des coalitions</i>	174
The possibility and danger of a coalition between France, Austria, and Russia	174
England's attitude an impossible basis for calculation	175
Germany confronted with the alternative of an alliance with Russia or Austria	175
Scruples concerning an alliance with Austria	175
The letter from the Czar Alexander forces on a decision	178
Popularity of an Austro-German alliance in Germany	178
The alliance with Austria viewed by the light of international law	179
Bismarck's meeting with Count Andrassy at Gastein and pro- visional understanding concerning the conclusion of a defensive alliance against a Russian attack	180
Letter from Bismarck to the King of Bavaria	180
Answer of the King of Bavaria and Bismarck's reply	185
Bismarck's reception on the journey from Gastein to Vienna	187
Popularity of the alliance among the Germans of Austria . .	188
The Emperor William's dislike to a league with Austria . .	189

	Page
Uncertainty of an alliance with Russia	190
Efficacy of treaties then and now	190
Bismarck gets the Emperor to sanction the alliance by making it a cabinet question	191
Chivalry of the Emperor William towards the Russian Emperor	191
Bismarck's motives in proposing the introduction of the Austro-German alliance into the legislation of both countries	192
Limited stability of all treaties between great powers	193
Germany, however friendly towards Austria, must still keep the way open to St. Petersburg	194
Germany's <i>rôle</i> of mediator between the rival efforts of Austria and Russia	195
The Austro-German alliance leaves Germany uncovered as against France	195
Absence of controversial points between Germany and Russia	195
Misrepresentation of public opinion in Russia	195
Germany's good relations with Russia give the alliance with Austria a better guarantee	196
An estrangement between Germany and Russia causes an increase in Austria's demands upon its ally	196
Inoffensive nature of the Austro-German treaty	197
Uncertainty of the future development of Austria	198
Possibility of a <i>rapprochement</i> between Austria and France in the event of a restoration of the French monarchy	198
Aim of a foreseeing policy of Germany with regard to her Austrian ally	199
Personal displeasure must not determine our policy with regard to Russia	200
National interests alone must decide	201

	Page
Confidence of Alexander III. in Bismarck's pacific policy	202
His doubts concerning the continuance of Bismarck's chancellorship in the year 1889	203
The <i>clausula rebus sic stantibus</i> in political treaties	203
<i>Toujours en vedette!</i>	204

CHAPTER XXX.

THE FUTURE POLICY OF RUSSIA.

Causes of Russia's present attitude of reserve	204
Russia without a pretext for declaring war against Germany .	205
Probable object of the display of troops in the west	206
Russia's efforts for a Russian closure of the Bosphorus sub- ject to a guarantee of the European possessions of Turkey	206
Probabilities of the success of those efforts	207
Germany's interests in a Russian occupation of Constantinople	208
Task of the Austrian policy in such an event	208
What consequences would ensue from Germany's adherence to Austria in the event of a Russian advance upon the Bosphorus?	209
The aim of German policy must not be to excite the con- cupiscence of friendly powers by distributing political gratuities	210
Germany's duty is to stand aloof in all questions not directly concerning national interests	210
Germany's advantage lies in her freedom from direct Oriental interests; her disadvantage, her central position	211
The preservation of peace remains Germany's most important interest	212
Bismarck's ideal after the re-establishment of German unity .	213

	Page
Fiasco of the Russian policy of liberation in the Balkan peninsula	214
Ingratitude of "liberated" nations	215
The immediate aim of Russian policy the closing of the Black Sea by Russia	216

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE COUNCIL OF STATE.

Reason for recalling the council into activity in 1852	216
Incompleteness of the drafts prepared by the state ministry	217
Particularism of the departmental secretaries	217
Reciprocal consideration of the departmental secretaries in the sittings of the state ministry	218
The parliamentary debates no absolute protection against imperfect drafts of laws emanating from the ministry	219
Indolence of most of the deputies and party blindness of the leaders	219
A monument of the cursoriness of the <i>Reichstag</i> proceedings	219
<i>Staatsrath</i> and Council of Political Economy as correctives	220
Jealousy of the corporate councillors and deputies with regard to the unincorporated interference of others	220
Favourable impression of the <i>Staatsrath</i> in 1884	221

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE EMPEROR WILLIAM I.

Good effects of Nobiling's attack upon the Kaiser's health	222
Last illness and death of the Emperor	222
Early military training of Prince William of Prussia	223
His relations to General von Gerlach	224
What is a pietist?	225

	Page
The prince's ignorance of political institutions, especially of the relations between the land-owner and the peasant	226
Industry and conscientiousness of the " <i>Regent</i> " in the des- patch of state business	226
His commonsense	227
Close adherence to traditions	228
Particularism of William I.	228
His fearlessness in the path of honour and duty	228
Cause of the rupture with the ministers of the New Era . .	229
Opposition of Princess and Queen Augusta to the government policy from motives of principle	229
Herr von Schleinitz as the Queen's opposition-minister . . .	230
Official reporting of the household ministry <i>in politicis</i> . .	231
Its connection with an agent of Drouyn de Lhuys and the " <i>Reichsglocke</i> " party	231
"Our most gracious Imperial Chancellor is very ungracious to-day"	232
The Emperor under the influence of the Empress	232
The Empress Augusta as the pivot of all opposition	233
William I. in the struggle between his sense of kingly duty and domestic peace	234
The "royal distinction" of William I.	235
His freedom from all forms of vanity	235
His fear of just criticism	235
His sense of justice towards both friends and opponents . .	236
William I. a "gentleman" translated into terms of a king .	236
Violent outbreaks of temper in the course of discussion . .	237
Personal relations of Bismarck to William I.	237
Addresses and proclamations of William I.; the warmth of his tone a result of his amiability	238
Loyalty for loyalty	239

	Page
King and minister, master and servant	239
The celebration of April 1, 1885	240
Bismarck's royalism	240
Letters from William I. to Bismarck	241
The Empress Augusta's last letter to Bismarck	251

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE EMPEROR FREDERICK III.

Bismarck's relations to the Crown Prince Frederick William	251
And to the Crown Princess	252
The alleged renunciation by the Crown Prince in 1887 in favour of his son	253
Bismarck's interference in the medical treatment of the sufferer	253
A decision in accordance with constitutional law concerning the right of the Emperor and King of Prussia as opposed to the right of the parliamentary bodies	254
To what extent is the Imperial Chancellor responsible for the conduct of the whole imperial government?	255
The Imperial Chancellor has the right to appear in the <i>Reichstag</i> only as a member of the Federal Council	255
Considerations respecting the necessity of a readjustment of the balance of parties	256
Over-estimate of the patriotism of the " <i>Reichstag</i> ," under-estimate of the good faith of the dynasties	258
Injury to our future from party spirit and the incapacity of the party leaders	258
Anti-imperial character of the " <i>Centrum</i> " party	258
A letter from the Emperor Frederick III. to Bismarck	259
INDEX	261

B I S M A R C K.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VERSAILLES.

THE ill-feeling towards me, which had survived in the higher military circles from the Austrian war, lasted throughout the French war; fostered not indeed by Moltke and Roon, but by the "demigods," as the higher staff officers were then called. It made itself perceptible to me and my staff during the campaign even down to the matter of rations and quartering.¹ It would have gone still further if it had not found a corrective in the unvarying tactful courtesy of Count Moltke. Roon was not in a position in the field to support me as a friend and colleague; on the contrary, he needed my support at last at Versailles to make good his military convictions in the King's circle.

As early as the journey to Cologne I learnt by accident that at the outbreak of war the plan of excluding me from the military consultations had been settled.

¹ Cf. Bismarck's official letter to Roon of August 10, 1870, in Poschinger, *Bismarck-Portefeuille*, II. 189 &c.

'Thus much I was able to gather from a conversation between General von Podbielski and Roon, which I unwillingly overheard as it took place in an adjoining compartment with a broad opening in the partition just over me. The former expressed his satisfaction loudly somewhat in this strain: "So arrangements have been made this time that the same thing does not happen to us again." Before the train started I heard enough to understand what "then" as opposed to this time the General had in his mind, namely, my participation in the military councils during the Bohemian campaign, and especially the alteration of the line of march to Pressburg instead of to Vienna.

The arrangement indicated by these speeches became practically evident to me; I was not only not admitted to the military consultations, as was the case in 1866, but strict secrecy about all military measures and intentions was generally observed towards me. This result of the departmental rivalry, which is natural to our official circles, was such an evident injury to the conduct of business, that Count Eberhard Stolberg, a patriot who, alas, perished all too soon, and who was then at headquarters upon Red Cross business, was led by the intimate friendship between us to call the King's attention to the disadvantages of the exclusion of his responsible political adviser. To the Count's statement his Majesty made reply: "I had been generally admitted to the military council during the Bohemian war, and it had happened that, in opposition to the majority, I had hit the nail on the head; and that if this had irritated the other generals and they wished to consult only their own department, it was not to be wondered at"—

ipsissima verba regis, according to the testimony of Count Stolberg, not only to me but to others. The weight of influence which the King allowed me in 1866 was certainly contrary to military traditions, if once the Minister-President was ranked only according to the character of the uniform he wore in the field, that of a field-officer in a cavalry regiment; and so the military boycott, as one would now say, was maintained against me in 1870.

If the theory which the staff urged against me, and which is said to be taught as part of military science, can be expressed by saying that the Minister of Foreign Affairs comes again to the fore only when the commanders of the army find that the time has arrived for closing the temple of Janus, surely the double face of Janus conveys the warning that the government of a state engaged in war must look in more directions than towards the scene of the struggle only. The task of the commanders of the army is to annihilate the hostile forces; the object of war is to conquer peace under conditions which are conformable to the policy pursued by the state. To fix and limit the objects to be attained by the war, and to advise the monarch in respect to them, is and remains during the war just as before it a political function, and the manner in which these questions are solved cannot be without influence on the method of conducting the war. The ways and means of the latter will always depend upon whether the result finally obtained is the one desired, or more or less; whether cessions of territory are to be demanded or forborne, and whether temporary occupation is required, and for how long.

Still more difficult in the same line is it to judge whether and with what motives other Powers might be inclined to assist the adversary, in the first instance diplomatically, and eventually by armed force; what prospect the representatives of such a combination have of obtaining their object in foreign courts; how the parties would group themselves if it came to conferences or to a congress; and whether there is danger of further wars being developed from the intervention of neutrals. But above all is the difficulty of deciding when the right moment has come for introducing the transition from war to peace; for this purpose are needed knowledge of the European conditions, which is not apt to be familiar to the military element, and information which cannot be accessible to it. The negotiations at Nikolsburg in 1866 show that the question of war or peace always belongs, even in war, to the responsible political minister, and cannot be decided by the technical military leaders. But the minister concerned can only give the King expert advice, if he possesses a knowledge of the actual position at any moment and of the views of those who conduct the war.

In the fifth chapter of the first volume mention has been made of the plan of the dismemberment of Russia which the *Wochenblatt* party favoured, and which Bunsen developed in all its innocent nakedness, in a memorandum handed to the Minister von Manteuffel.¹ Assuming the case, which was then impossible, that the King had been gained over to this Utopia—assuming further that the Prussian armies and any allies they might have were

¹ See above, vol. I. p. 148.

making victorious advances, even then a fine set of questions would have forced themselves up: whether the further acquisition of Polish territories and populations were desirable; whether it was necessary to draw the projecting frontier of the Poland created by the congress, the point of egress for Russian armies, further towards the East and further from Berlin, just as in the West it was requisite to remove the pressure which Strasburg and the lines of Weissenburg exercised on South Germany; and whether Warsaw in Polish hands might be more inconvenient for us than in Russian. All these are purely political questions, and who will wish to deny that their decision must have exercised a fully justifiable influence on the direction, method, and scope of the conduct of the war, and that a reciprocal action in advising the Crown would have had to exist between diplomacy and strategy?

If I acquiesced even at Versailles in not being summoned to vote on military matters, I was nevertheless, as leading minister, responsible for the proper political utilisation of the military, as well as of the foreign situation; and I was constitutionally the responsible adviser of the King in the question whether the military situation rendered advisable any particular political steps, or the refusal of any particular demand from other Powers. At that time I sought as far as possible to procure such intelligence about the military situation as I required for forming an opinion on the political, by keeping up confidential relations with some of the unemployed royalties who formed the "second step" at the headquarters, and met at the Hôtel des Réservoirs; for these princely gentlemen learnt considerably more about the

military transactions and views than the responsible Minister for Foreign Affairs, and gave me many a very valuable piece of information which they assumed was of course no secret for me. Russell, too, the English correspondent at headquarters, was usually better informed than myself as to the views and occurrences there, and was a useful source of intelligence.

In the Council of War Roon was the only supporter of my opinion that we should lose no time about ending the war if we wanted to make sure of stopping interference from the neutrals and their congress; he advocated the necessity of pressing forward the attack against Paris with heavy guns, in opposition to the method of famine, which in the circles where exalted ladies met was regarded as more humane. The time which the latter would demand could not be ascertained, owing to our ignorance of the commissariat of Paris.¹ Territorially the siege gained no ground; sometimes it even receded, and events in the provinces could not be reckoned on with certainty, especially as long as news was lacking as to the whereabouts of the army of the South and of Bourbaki. It was not known for a considerable time whether it would operate against our line of communication with Germany, or would appear by the sea route on the Lower Seine. We lost about two thousand men before Paris every month, conquered no ground from the besieged, and lengthened quite incalculably the

¹ On September 22, Moltke had written to his brother Adolf that he privately cherished the hope of shooting hares at Creisau by the end of October. (*Moltke, Gesammelte Werke*, IV. 198.)

period during which our troops remained exposed to the caprices of fortune, which might occur by unforeseen accidents in battle and by sickness, like the cholera in 1866 before Vienna. The delay in the decision caused me more serious disquietude in the political sphere from my anxiety respecting the intervention of neutrals. The longer the struggle lasted, so much the more would one have to reckon with the possibility that latent ill-will and wavering sympathies would admit of one of the other Powers, alarmed at our success, being found ready to take the initiative in a diplomatic intervention, and this would then bring about the accession of others or of all the others. Even though at the time of the circular tour of M. Thiers in October, "Europe was not to be found," the discovery of this factor at any of the neutral courts, and even in America, by the road of republican sympathies, might nevertheless be brought about through the slightest impulse which one cabinet might give to the other, while adopting as the basis of its initiative fishing questions as to the future of the European balance of power or the philanthropic hypocrisy by which the fortress of Paris was protected against serious siege. If in the course of the months, and in view of the fluctuating prospects before Paris, during the time which bore the label "No news from before Paris," the hostile elements and the jealous dishonest friends, who were not wanting to us in any of the Courts, had succeeded in bringing about an understanding between the other Powers, or even between any two of them, to address to us a warning or a question, ostensibly suggested by philanthropic feelings, no one could know how quickly a first movement of this kind might develop to a collective and in

the first instance diplomatic attitude of the Neutrals. National Liberal parliamentarians wrote to one another in August 1870 "that every foreign mediation for peace was to be unconditionally rejected," but they did not tell me how it was to be prevented except by the rapid capture of Paris.

Count Beust has been solicitous in his endeavour to show how "uprightly, even if unsuccessfully," he laboured to bring about a collective mediation of the Neutrals.¹ He mentions that as early as September 28 he had given instructions to the Austrian ambassador in London, and on October 12 to the ambassador at St. Petersburg, to represent the view that a collective step alone would have a prospect of success; that two months later he sent word to Prince Gortchakoff: "*Le moment d'intervenir est peut-être venu.*" He reproduces a despatch of October 13, during a critical time for us, fourteen days before the capitulation of Metz, sent by him to Count Wimpffen at Berlin, who there misread it.* In it he alludes to a memorandum in which at the beginning of October I had called attention to the consequences which must follow if Paris, with its two millions of inhabitants, continued its resistance even to the commencement of failure in provisions; and he indicates it, quite justly, as my object to remove the responsibility for this from the Prussian government.

"Premising this," he continues, "I cannot help ex-

¹ *Aus drei Viertel-Jahrhunderten.* Stuttgart, 1887. Part. II. pp. 361, 395 &c.

* It is curious that Count Wimpffen should have misread the instruction. It merely enjoins him to express himself in this sense in certain contingencies.

pressing my fear that some day before the judgment of history a portion of this responsibility will fall upon the Neutrals if in silent indifference they allow the danger of an unheard-of disaster to be placed before their eyes. I must therefore request your Excellency, if the matter is brought before you, to express openly our regret that in a situation in which the Royal Prussian government foresees catastrophes such as are alluded to in that memorandum, there is yet manifested the most decided effort to keep off every personal intervention of a third Power. . . . It is not considerations of private interest which lead the government of Austria-Hungary to complain that at the point at which things have arrived every peaceful influence of the Neutral Powers is lacking. But they cannot, in the manner recently shown by the Saint Petersburg cabinet, approve and recommend entire abstinence on the part of uninterested Europe. They much more consider it a duty to state that they still believe in European common interests, and that they would prefer peace obtained by the impartial influence of the Neutrals to the destruction of further hundreds of thousands."

As to what "impartial intervention" would have been Count Beust leaves no doubt: "moderate the demands of the conqueror, soften the bitterness of the sentiments which must crush the vanquished."¹ That the feelings of the French respecting the humiliation they suffered would at the present day be less bitter towards us if the Neutrals had compelled us to be satisfied with less can hardly have been believed by one so well acquainted

¹ Despatch to Count Chotek of October 12, Beust, *op. cit.* II. 397.

with French history and the French national character as Count Beust.

An intervention could only tend to deprive us Germans of the prize of victory by means of a congress. This danger, which troubled me day and night, made me feel the necessity of hastening the conclusion of peace, in order to be able to establish it without the intervention of Neutrals. That this would not be practicable before the capture of Paris was evident from the traditional pre-eminence of the capital in France. As long as Paris held out, as long as we could not expect that the leading circles in Tours and Bordeaux, or the provinces, would give up the hope of any such change as might be looked for, whether from new *levées en masse*, as they made themselves felt in the battle on the Lisaine, or from the ultimate "Discovery of Europe," or from the halo which, in German natures, especially those of ladies at great Courts, surrounded the English catchwords: "Humanity, civilisation," so long did the foreign Courts, who got their information about the situation in France much more from French than from German sources, have in view the possibility of assisting the French in their conclusion of peace. So far as I was concerned, my task was therefore directed to a settlement with France before the Neutral Powers arrived at an understanding as to the influence they should exert on the peace, exactly as in 1866 our need was to conclude with Austria before French intervention could become active in South Germany.

It could not be said for certain what conclusions would have been arrived at if at Wörth, Spichern, and Mars la Tour the success had been on the side of the

French or less brilliant on ours. I received at the time of those battles visits from Italian republicans, who were convinced that King Victor Emanuel entertained the intention of supporting the Emperor Napoleon, and were inclined to oppose this view because they feared that the result of carrying out the intentions ascribed to the King would be to strengthen the dependence of Italy upon France, which offended their national feeling. Even in the years 1868 and 1869 similar anti-French suggestions were made to me from the Italian, and not merely from the republican side, in which discontent at the supremacy of France over Italy was sharply conspicuous. At that time, as subsequently at Homburg (Palatinate), on the march towards France, I answered the Italians: We had so far no proofs that the King of Italy would prove his friendship for Napoleon to the point of attacking Prussia; it was contrary to my political conscience to seize an initiative for a rupture which would have given Italy a pretext and justification for a hostile attitude. If Victor Emanuel seized the initiative for a rupture, then the republican tendency of those Italians who disapproved of such a policy would not prevent me from advising the King my master to support the malcontents in Italy by such money and weapons as they wanted.

I found the position of the war too serious and too dangerous to consider myself justified, during a conflict in which not only our national future, but even our existence as a state, was at stake, in refusing any support whatever in critical turns of affairs. Just as in 1866, after and in consequence of the intervention involved in Napoleon's telegram of July 4, I had not shrunk from

the idea of assistance by a Hungarian insurrection, so I should also have considered that of the Italian republicans as acceptable, if it had been a question of averting defeat and of defending our national independence. The aspirations of the King of Italy and Count Beust, which were thrust back by our first brilliant successes, might revive again in the stagnation before Paris, and all the more easily that in the influential circles of so weighty a factor as England we could by no means count upon trustworthy sympathies, especially such as would have been ready to realise themselves, if only diplomatically.

In Russia the personal feelings of Alexander II., not only those of friendship for his uncle but also those against France, afforded us a security which might certainly be weakened by the French sympathies and vanity of Prince Gortchakoff and by his rivalry towards myself. It was consequently a fortunate thing that the situation offered a possibility of doing Russia a service in respect to the Black Sea. Just as the sensibilities of the Russian Court, which, owing to the Russian relationship of Queen Mary were enlisted by the loss of the Hanoverian crown, found their counterpoise in the concessions which were made to the Oldenburg connexions of the Russian dynasty in territorial and financial directions in 1866; so did the possibility occur in 1870 of doing a service not only to the dynasty, but also to the Russian kingdom, in respect to the politically absurd, and therefore in the long run impossible, stipulations which circumscribed the independence of its Black Sea coasts. They were the most inept conclusions of the peace of Paris; one cannot permanently deny the exercise of the natural rights of

sovereignty on its own coasts to a nation of a hundred millions of inhabitants. A charge of the kind which was allowed on Russian territory to foreign Powers was a humiliation which a great nation could not endure for long. We had in this an opportunity of improving our relations with Russia.

Prince Gortchakoff entered only reluctantly upon the initiative with which I sounded him in this direction. His personal ill-will was stronger than his Russian sense of duty. He did not want any obligation from us, but estrangement from Germany and gratitude in France. In order to make our offer effectual in St. Petersburg, I needed the thoroughly honourable and always friendly co-operation of the then Russian Military Plenipotentiary, Count Kutusoff. I shall hardly do injustice to Prince Gortchakoff if, after my relations to him, which lasted for several years, I assume that personal rivalry towards me weighed heavier with him than the interests of Russia; his vanity and his jealousy of me were greater than his patriotism.

Indicative of the morbid vanity of Gortchakoff were some expressions which he used to me on the occasion of his residence at Berlin in May 1876. He spoke of his weariness and his wish to retire and added: "*Je ne puis, cependant, me présenter devant Saint-Pierre au ciel sans avoir présidé la moindre chose en Europe.*" I therefore begged him to undertake the presidency of the diplomatic conference held at the time, which however was only semi-official, and he did so. While idly listening to his long presidential address I wrote in pencil: "Pompous, pompo, pomp, pom, po." My neighbour,

Lord Odo Russell, snatched the paper from me and kept it.

Another expression on this occasion ran thus: "*Si je me retire, je ne veux pas m'éteindre comme une lampe qui file, je veux me coucher comme un astre.*" With these ideas it is not to be wondered at that his last appearance at the Berlin congress in 1878 did not satisfy him, for the Emperor had not appointed him but Count Shuvaloff as chief plenipotentiary, so that only the latter, and not Gortchakoff, controlled the Russian vote. Gortchakoff had, to a certain degree, extorted his membership of the congress from the Emperor, owing his success, perhaps, to the considerate treatment which is traditional in the higher service of Russia towards meritorious statesmen. He sought even at the congress to keep his Russian popularity, as understood by the *Moscow Journal*, free as far as possible from the effects of Russian concessions, and under pretext of illness stayed away from sittings of the congress in which they were in view, but took care to show himself as in good health at the ground-floor window of his residence, Unter den Linden. He wanted to reserve the power of maintaining afterwards in Russian society that he was innocent as regarded the Russian concessions—an unworthy egotism at the cost of his country.

However, the result for Russia, even after the congress, remained one of the most favourable, if not the most favourable which she has ever obtained since the Turkish wars. The direct gains to Russia were those in Asia Minor, Batoum, Kars, &c. But if Russia had really found it to her interest to emancipate the Balkan states of the Greek confession from Turkish rule, the result

would then have been, in this direction also, a very important advance of the Greek Christian element, and still more a considerable retreat of Turkish domination. Between the original conditions of the peace of San Stefano under Ignatieff and the results of the congress the difference was politically unimportant, as was clearly proved by the facility with which Southern Bulgaria revolted and became annexed to Northern Bulgaria. And even if it had not taken place, the net gain to Russia after the war, and in consequence of the decisions of the congress, remained more brilliant than those of earlier times.

That Russia, by bestowing Bulgaria on the nephew of the then Russian Empress, the Prince of Battenberg, gave it into insecure hands, was a development which could not be foreseen at the Berlin congress. The Prince of Battenberg was the Russian candidate for Bulgaria, and from his near relationship to the imperial house it was also to be expected that these connexions would be firm and lasting. The Emperor Alexander III. accounted for the revolt of his cousin simply by his Polish descent: "*Polskaja mat*" was his first exclamation in his disappointment as to his cousin's behaviour.

The indignation of Russia at the result of the Berlin congress was one of the manifestations which become possible, though contrary to all truth and reason, in a press so little intelligible to the people as that of Russia in its foreign relations, and with the coercion which is easily exercised upon it. The whole influence which Gortchakoff, spurred on by chagrin and envy at his former colleague, the German Chancellor, exercised in Russia with the support of French sympathisers and their French connexions (Vannovski, Obrucheff), was strong

enough to represent in the press, with the Moscow *Viedomosti* at its head, an appearance of indignation at the injury which Russia through German perfidy suffered at the Berlin conference. But the fact is that no wish was expressed by Russia at the Berlin congress which Germany would not have proposed for acceptance if circumstances required, by energetic representation to the English Prime Minister, notwithstanding that the latter was ill and kept his bed a good deal. Instead of being thankful for this, it was found conducive to Russian policy, under the leadership of the worn-out but nevertheless still morbidly vain Prince Gortchakoff and of the Moscow newspapers, to work on towards a further estrangement between Russia and Germany, for which there is not the slightest necessity in the interest of either one or the other of these great adjoining empires. We envy one another nothing, and have nothing to win from one another which we could turn to account. Our reciprocal relations are only endangered by personal feelings, such as those of Gortchakoff were, and those of high Russian military men are, owing to their French connexions; or by royal losses of temper such as those which came about before the Seven Years' war owing to the sarcastic remarks of Frederick the Great about the Empress of Russia. For this reason the personal relations of the monarchs of the two countries to one another are of great importance for the peace of the two neighbour-empires; which no divergence of interests, only the personal sensibilities of influential statesmen could afford occasion for interrupting.

His subordinates in the ministry said of Gortchakoff: "*Il se mire dans son encrier,*" just as Bettina used to

say about her brother-in-law, the celebrated Savigny: "He cannot cross a gutter without looking at himself in it." A great portion of Gortchakoff's despatches, and especially the most important, are not his, but Jomini's, a very clever editor: the son of a Swiss general, whom the Emperor Alexander induced to join the Russian service. When Gortchakoff dictated, there was more rhetorical effect in the despatches, but those of Jomini were more practical. When he dictated he used to take a regular pose, which he introduced with the word "*écrivez !*" and if the secretary thoroughly appreciated his position he turned at particularly well-rounded phrases an admiring glance on his chief, who was very sensible to it. Gortchakoff was equally perfect master of the Russian, German, and French languages.

Count Kutusoff was an honourable soldier without personal vanity. He was originally, as his name would signify, in a prominent position at St. Petersburg, as officer of the cavalry guard, but did not possess the favour of the Emperor Nicholas. When the latter, as I was told in St. Petersburg, called out to him in front of the regiment: "Kutusoff, you cannot ride, I will transfer you to the infantry," he sent in his resignation, and it was only in the Crimean war that he again entered the service in a subordinate rank. He remained in the army under Alexander II., and finally became Military Plenipotentiary at Berlin, where his honest *bonhomie* won him many friends. He accompanied us as Russian aide-de-camp to the Prussian King in the French war, and it was perhaps a result of the unjust opinion of his horsemanship formed by the Emperor Nicholas that he traversed on horseback all the tracts over which the King

and his suite were driven, frequently from fifty to seventy versts in the day. To give an idea of his *bonhomie* and of the tone at the hunting-parties at Wusterhausen, he on one occasion mentioned in the King's presence that his family came from Prussian Lithuania, and had arrived in Russia under the name of Kutu; whereupon Count Fritz Eulenburg remarked in his witty way: "Consequently you first appropriated the final 'soff' † in Russia"—general amusement, in which Kutusoff heartily joined.

Besides the conscientious reports of this old soldier, the regular autograph correspondence of the Grand Duke of Saxony with the Emperor Alexander offered a way of sending ungarbled communications direct to the latter. The Grand Duke, who is and always has been favourable towards me, was an advocate at St. Petersburg for friendly relations between the two cabinets.

The possibility of an European intervention was a cause of disquietude and impatience to me in view of the slow progress of the siege. In situations such as ours before Paris the vicissitudes of war are not excluded even with the best generalship and the utmost bravery; they can be produced by chances of every kind, and to these our position, between the army of the besieged, numerically very strong, and the forces from the provinces so difficult to calculate upon as regards number and locality, offered a rich field, even if our troops before Paris and in the west, north, and east of France remained free from disease. The question how the standard of health of the German army would be maintained in

† *Soff=guzzle.*

the hardships of such an unusually severe winter was beyond all calculation. Under these circumstances it was no sign of excessive anxiety if I was tormented during sleepless nights by the apprehension that our political interests, after such great successes, might be severely injured through the hesitation and delay in taking further steps against Paris. A decision, memorable in the world's history, of the secular struggle between the two neighbouring peoples was at stake, and in danger of being ruined, through personal and predominantly female influences with no historical justification, influences which owed their efficacy, not to political considerations but to feelings which the terms humanity and civilisation, imported to us from England, still rouse in German natures. Even during the Crimean war it was preached to us from England, and not without effect on our mood, that we ought to take up arms for the Turks "for the saving of civilisation." The decisive questions could, if it were considered desirable, be treated as exclusively military, and that might have been adopted as a pretext for refusing me the right of taking part in the decision. They were such, however, that on their solution depended the possibility of diplomacy in the last resort; and if the conclusion of the French war had been a little less favourable to Germany, then would this mighty war, with its victories and its enthusiasm, have remained without the effect it produced on our national unification. I never doubted that the victory over France must precede the restoration of the German kingdom, and if we did not succeed in bringing it this time to a perfect conclusion, further wars without the preliminary security of our perfect unification were full in view.

It must not be assumed that the other generals could, *from a purely military standpoint*, have been of a different opinion from Roon; our position, between the besieged army, which numerically was stronger than ourselves, and the French forces in the provinces, was strategically an exposed one, and its maintenance without promise of success, unless it were utilised as the basis of a forward movement in the shape of an assault. The anxiety to put an end to it in military circles in Versailles was as great as the uneasiness at home concerning the slow progress. Even without taking into account the possibility of sickness and unforeseen defeats, in consequence of mishaps or blunders, one could not fail to hit upon the line of thought that disturbed me, and to ask oneself whether the prestige gained and the political impression made upon the neutral Courts by our first rapid and great victories would not be enfeebled by the apparent inactivity and weakness of our position before Paris, and whether the enthusiasm, in the fire of which a lasting unity might be forged, would hold out.

The fighting in the provinces near Orleans and Dijon continued to bring us fresh victories, thanks to the heroic courage of the troops, which, indeed, far exceeded the measure that can be relied upon as a basis for strategical calculations. But the moral impetus, by which our inferior forces there had, notwithstanding frost, snow, and a dearth both of victuals and war material, beaten the numerically stronger masses of the French, might be destroyed at any moment by some accident or other; a thought sufficient to force every commander, unless he calculated exclusively in optimistic conjectures, to the conviction that we should have to put an end to our un-

certain position as speedily as possible by expediting our assault on Paris.

To put this assault into effect, however, we had no orders, and were, as was the case before the lines of Floridsdorf in July 1866, without heavy siege guns. The transport of the latter had not kept pace with the progress of our army; in order to effect it, our railway resources fell short at the points where the lines were interrupted or where they stopped altogether, as at Lagny.

The speedy conveyance of siege ordnance and of the mass of heavy ammunition, without which the bombardment could not begin, might, however, with the rolling stock at hand have been effected more rapidly than was the case. But as some of the officials informed me, about 1,500 trucks were laden with provisions for the Parisians, in order to assist them at once, if they surrendered, and these 1,500 trucks were therefore not available for the transport of ammunition. The bacon stored in them was afterwards refused by the Parisians; and after my departure from France, in consequence of the changes made at his Majesty's instance by General von Stosch at Ferrières in our treaty concerning the maintenance of the German troops, was assigned to them and consumed with great reluctance, as it had been kept in stock too long.

As the bombardment could not begin before a sufficient quantity of ammunition was at hand to enable the firing to be proceeded with effectively and without intermission, large numbers of horses were required in the absence of railway material, and for these an outlay of millions was necessary. I am unable to comprehend how any doubts could be entertained as to these millions being available so soon as their necessity for military

purposes was proved. It appeared to me to be a considerable step in advance when Roon, who was already nervously excited and exhausted, informed me one day that the responsibility had now been shifted upon him personally by the question whether he was ready to bring up the guns within some limited time; he said that he was in doubt whether it was possible. I begged him to immediately undertake the task set him, and declared myself ready to give him an order on the federal Treasury for any sum that might be necessary if he would purchase 4,000 horses—that being his approximate estimate of the number required—and use them for the transport of the guns. He gave the requisite orders, and the bombardment of Mont Avron, which had long been awaited in our camp with painful impatience and was hailed with shouts of joy, was the result of this turn in events for which thanks were really due to Roon. He found in Prince Krafft Hohenlohe a willing supporter in getting the guns brought up and distributed.

In putting to oneself the question as to what can have induced other generals to oppose Roon's view, it is difficult to discover any technical reasons for the delay in the measures taken towards the close of the year. The hesitating course adopted appears senseless and dangerous viewed either from a military or a political standpoint, and, from the rapid and determined conduct of the war right up to the siege, it may be concluded that the reasons are not to be looked for in the indecision of our army leaders. The notion that Paris, although fortified and the strongest bulwark of our opponents, might not be attacked in the same way as any other fortress, had been imported into our camp from England by the round-

about route of Berlin, together with the phrase about the "Mecca of civilisation," and other expressions of humanitarian feeling rise and effective in the *cant* of English public opinion—a feeling which England expects other Powers to respect, though she does not always allow her opponents to have the benefit of it. From London representations were received in our most influential circles, to the effect that the capitulation of Paris ought not to be brought about by bombardment, but only by hunger. Whether the latter method was the more humane is a debatable point, as is also the question whether the horrors of the Commune would have broken out, had not the famine prepared the way for the liberation of anarchist savagery. Another question that may be left unanswered is whether sentiment alone, unaccompanied by political calculation, played a part in the propagation by England of the humanitarian idea of starving out the city. England was under no practical necessity, either economical or political, of protecting either France or ourselves from loss or weakness caused by the war. But in any case, the delays in overpowering Paris, and in putting an end to the military operations, increased the danger that the fruits of our victories would be spoilt. Trustworthy information from Berlin apprised me that the cessation of our activity gave rise to anxiety and dissatisfaction in expert circles, and that Queen Augusta was said to be influencing her royal husband by letter, in the interests of humanity. An allusion to information of this kind which I made to the King occasioned a violent outburst of anger, taking the form not of denial that the rumours were true, but of a sharp

reprimand against the utterance of any such dissatisfaction respecting the Queen.

The initiative for any change in the conduct of the war did not as a rule emanate from the King, but from the staff of the Army or from that of the Crown Prince, who was the general in command. That this circle was open to English views if presented in a friendly manner was only natural; the Crown Princess, Moltke's late wife, the wife of Count Blumenthal, chief of the staff, and afterwards field-marshall, and the wife of von Gottberg, the staff officer next in influence, were all Englishwomen.

The reasons of the delay in the attack upon Paris, concerning which those behind the scenes had observed silence, became the subject of discussion in the press in consequence of the appearance of extracts from Count Roon's papers in the *Deutsche Revue* of 1891.¹ All attempts to refute Roon's statements avoid mention of the Berlin and English influences, as well as of the fact that 800, and according to others 1,500, trucks stood for weeks laden with provisions for the Parisians; and all, with the exception of one anonymous newspaper article, likewise shirk the question whether the leaders of the army paid timely attention to the transport of siege ordnance. I have found nothing to induce me to make any alteration in the above notes on the matter, which were written before the appearance of the numbers of the *Deutsche Revue* in question.

The assumption of the Imperial title by the King upon the extension of the North German Confederation

¹ Edition in book form, III.⁴ 243 sqq.

was a political necessity, since, by reminding us of days when it meant legally more but practically less than now, it constituted an element making for unity and centralisation. I was convinced, too, that the steady pressure upon the institutions of our Empire could not but be more lasting in proportion as the Prussian upholder of them avoided the attempt, dangerous but a vital feature of the old German history, to inculcate upon the other dynasties the superiority of our own. King William I. was not free from an inclination to do this, and his reluctance to take the title was not unconnected with the desire to obtain an acknowledgment rather of the superior respectability of the hereditary Prussian Crown than of the Imperial title. He regarded the Imperial crown in the light of a modern office that might be conferred on anyone, the authority of which had been disputed by Frederick the Great and had oppressed the Great Elector. At the first mention of it he said, "What have I to do with the fancy-ball Major?" To this I replied among other things, "Your Majesty surely does not desire always to remain neuter—*das Präsidium*? In the expression 'presidency' lies an abstraction, in the word 'Emperor' a great power."

. When at the first favourable turn in the war I approached the Crown Prince, he also did not always evince sympathy for my endeavours to restore the Imperial title, though they did not spring from Prussian and dynastic vanity, but solely from the belief in its utility for the furtherance of national union. From someone or other of the political dreamers to whom he gave ear his

† *Charakter-Major*. Or, possibly, "brevet-major."

Royal Highness had imbibed the idea that the heritage of the Roman Empire revived by Charlemagne had been the misfortune of Germany, a foreign idea harmful to the nation. Historically true though this may be, the guarantee against analogous dangers which the Prince's advisers saw in the title of "King" of the Germans was equally unreal. There was not in these days any danger that the title, which lives only in the memory of the nation, would aid in alienating Germany's strength from her own interests and in rendering it subservient to trans-Alpine ambition all the way to Apulia. The desire, emanating from his erroneous conception, that the Prince unfolded to me gave me the impression of being a business proposal seriously meant, which he wished me to put into execution. My objection, which was based on the co-existence of the Kings of Bavaria, Saxony, and Würtemberg with the proposed King in Germany or King of the Germans, to my surprise led to the further conclusion that those dynasties would have to cease bearing the regal title and reassume the ducal. I expressed my conviction that they would not do this of their own free will. Were it desired, on the other hand, to use force, this procedure would not be forgotten for centuries, and would sow the seeds of distrust and hate.

In the Diary published by Geffcken there is a suggestion that we did not know our own strength. The employment of our strength in the state of affairs at that time would have become the weakness of Germany's future. The Diary was probably not written at the time day by day, but subsequently completed with turns of phrase, by which courtly aspirants sought to render the contents more credible. In the personal statement which

I published¹ I expressed my conviction that it was doctored, as well as my indignation at the plotters and sycophants who obtruded themselves upon so unsuspecting and noble a nature as that of the Emperor Frederick. When I wrote those words I had no idea that the forger was to be looked for in the direction of Geffcken, the Hanseatic Guelf, whose enmity to Prussia had not prevented him from aspiring for years past to gain the favour of the Prussian Crown Prince in order more successfully to injure him, his family and state, while playing an important part himself. Geffcken belonged to the pushing lot who had been embittered since 1866 on account of the disregard in which they and their importance were held.

In addition to the Bavarian commissioners there was present at Versailles, as the especial confidant of King Lewis, Count Holnstein, who stood in close relations to the monarch as his Master of the Horse. It was he who, at a moment when the question of the title had become critical and seemed in danger of breaking down on account of Bavaria's silence and the disinclination of King William, undertook at my request to hand his master a letter from me which, in order not to delay its delivery, I wrote on a dinner-table after the cloth had been removed, upon flimsy paper, and with refractory ink.² In this I set forth my idea that the Bavarian Crown would not, without wounding Bavarian self-esteem, be able to concede the presidential rights to the King of Prussia, though the consent of Bavaria had already as a matter of business been given; that the King of Prussia was a

¹ Sep. 23, 1888.

² Cf. *supra*, vol. II. p. 152.

neighbour of the King of Bavaria, and that criticism of the concessions which Bavaria was making and had made would, in view of the diversity of racial relations, become keener and more easily affected by the rivalries of the German races. The exercise of Prussian authority within the frontiers of Bavaria was a novelty and would wound Bavarian susceptibilities, while a German Emperor was not a neighbour of Bavaria of different stock, but a compatriot; in my opinion, King Lewis could fittingly grant only to a German Emperor, and not to a King of Prussia, the concessions he had already made to the authority of the presidency. To these main points in my case I also added personal arguments recalling the particular goodwill which the Bavarian dynasty had, at the time that it ruled in the March of Brandenburg (in the person of the Emperor Lewis), borne for more than a generation to my forefathers. I considered this *argumentum ad hominem* useful in addressing a monarch with such leanings as the King, though I believe that the political and dynastic estimate of the difference between the presidential rights of a German Emperor and a Prussian King was what turned the scale. The Count started upon his journey to Hohenschwangau within two hours, on November 27, and completed it under great difficulties and with frequent interruptions in four days. The King was confined to his bed with the toothache, and at first refused to see him, but had him admitted when he heard that the Count had come with a commission and a letter from me. He carefully read my letter twice over in bed in the Count's presence, asked for writing materials, and committed to paper the desired communication to King William of which I had made

out a draft. In this the main argument for the imperial title was reproduced, with the more stringent suggestion that Bavaria could make *only* to the German Emperor, but not to the King of Prussia, the concession already agreed to but not yet ratified. I had especially chosen this form of expression in order to overcome the aversion of my royal master to the imperial title. Count Holnstein returned to Versailles bearing this letter from the King on the seventh day after his departure, that is, on December 3; it was officially handed to our King on the same day by Prince Leopold, the present regent, and constituted an important factor in the success of the difficult labours the result of which, owing to King William's resistance and the absence of any definite statement of the Bavarian views, had often been doubtful. By this double journey, performed in one sleepless week, and by the able execution of his commission at Hohen-schwangau, Count Holnstein rendered important service in the establishment of our national unity, through the removal of external obstacles in the question of the imperial title.

His Majesty raised a fresh difficulty when we were fixing the form of the imperial title, it being his wish to be called Emperor of Germany if emperor it had to be. In this phase both the Crown Prince, who had long given up his idea of a King of the Germans, and the Grand Duke of Baden lent me their support, each in his own way, though neither openly attempted to overcome the old monarch's violent dislike to the "fancy-dress major."¹ The Crown Prince supported me passively with his com-

¹ See above, p. 45.

pany in the presence of his father and by occasional brief expressions of his views. These, however, did not strengthen me in my stand against the King, but tended rather to excite further the irritability of my august master. For the King, in conscientious remembrance of his oath to the Constitution and the ministerial responsibility, was more inclined to make concession to the minister than to his son. Differences of opinion between himself and the Crown Prince he regarded from the point of view of the *pater familias*.

In the final conference on January 17, 1871, he declined the designation of German Emperor, and declared that he would be Emperor of Germany or no emperor at all. I pointed out that the adjectival form German Emperor and the genitival Emperor of Germany differed in point both of language and period. People had said Roman Emperor and not Emperor of Rome; and the Czar did not call himself Emperor of Russia, but Russian, as well as "united-Russian" (*wserossiski*) Emperor. The King disputed the latter statement warmly, appealing to the fact that the reports of his Russian Kaluga regiment were always addressed *pruskому*, which he translated wrongly. He would not believe my assurance that the form in question was the dative of the adjective, and only allowed himself to be subsequently convinced by Hofrath Schneider, his usual authority for the Russian language. I further urged that under Frederick the Great and Frederick William II. the thalers were inscribed *Borussorum* not *Borussiae rex*; that the title Emperor of Germany involved a sovereign claim to the non-Prussian dominions, which the princes were not inclined to allow; that it was suggested in the letter from

the King of Bavaria that "the exercise of the presidential rights should be associated with the assumption of the title of German Emperor," and finally, that the said title had, on the proposition of the federal council, been adopted in the new draft of Article 11 of the Constitution.

The discussion then turned upon the difference in rank between emperors and kings, between arch-dukes, grand dukes, and Prussian princes. My exposition that in principle emperors do not rank above kings found no acceptance, although I was able to show that Frederick William I., at a meeting with Charles VI., who, in point of fact, stood in the position of feudal lord to the Elector of Brandenburg, claimed and enforced his rights to equality as King of Prussia by causing a pavilion to be erected which was entered by both monarchs simultaneously from opposite sides, so that they might meet each other in the centre.

The agreement which the Crown Prince showed to my argument irritated the old gentleman still more, and striking the table he cried: "And even if it had been so, *I* now command how it is to be. Arch-dukes and grand dukes have always had precedence of Prussian princes, and so it shall continue." With that he got up and went to the window, turning his back upon those seated at the table. The discussion on the question of title came to no clear conclusion; nevertheless, we considered ourselves justified in preparing the ceremony for the proclamation of the Emperor, but the King had commanded that there should be no mention of the German Emperor but of the Emperor of Germany.

This position of affairs induced me to call upon the

Grand Duke of Baden on the following morning, before the solemnity in the *Galerie des Glaces*, and to ask him how he, as the first of the princes present, who would presumably be the first to speak after the reading of the proclamation, intended to designate the new Emperor. The Grand Duke replied, "As Emperor of Germany, according to his Majesty's orders." Among the arguments with which I urged upon the Grand Duke that the concluding cheers for the Emperor could not be given under this form, the most effective was my appeal to the fact that the forthcoming text of the Constitution of the empire was already forestalled by a decree of the *Reichstag* in Berlin. The reference to the resolution of the *Reichstag*, appealing, as it did, to his constitutional train of ideas, induced him to go and see the King once more. I was left ignorant of what passed between the two sovereigns, and during the reading of the proclamation I was in a state of suspense. The Grand Duke avoided the difficulty by raising a cheer, neither for the German Emperor nor for the Emperor of Germany, but for the *Emperor William*. His Majesty was so offended at the course I had adopted, that on descending from the raised dais of the princes he ignored me as I stood alone upon the free space before it, and passed me by in order to shake hands with the generals standing behind me. He maintained that attitude for several days, until gradually our mutual relations returned to their old form.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE *CULTURKAMPF*.

WHILE at Versailles I had, from November 5 to 9, carried on negotiations with Count Ledochowski, Archbishop of Posen and Gnesen, mainly referring to the territorial interests of the Pope. In accordance with the proverb "One hand washes the other," I proposed that reciprocity in the relations between the Pope and ourselves should be effected by bringing Papal influence to bear upon the French clergy in the interests of peace, being always afraid, as I was, that the interference of the neutral powers might spoil the results of our victories. Ledochowski, and, within narrower limits, Bonnechose, Cardinal Archbishop of Rouen, tried to induce several members of the higher clergy to exercise their influence in the direction indicated, but could only report that their advances had been coldly met and declined; from this I concluded that the Papacy must lack either the power or the will to afford us any assistance in obtaining peace of sufficient value to pay the price for the displeasure felt by German Protestants and the Italian National party at the result of an open championship of Papal interests in regard to Rome; as well as for the reaction of the latter sentiment on the future relations of the two nations.

During the vicissitudes of the war, the King at first

appeared to be the possibly dangerous opponent for us among the conflicting Italian elements. Subsequently the Republican party under Garibaldi, who had, at the outbreak of the war, led us to look forward to their support against any Napoleonic fancies of the King's, opposed us on the battlefield with an enthusiasm more dramatic than practical, and with military performances that shocked our soldierly notions. Between these two elements there lay the sympathy which the public opinion of educated Italians openly expressed, and ever cherished, towards a people whose struggles in the past and the present were parallel to their own; there lay also the national instinct which eventually proved strong and real enough to enter into the triple alliance with their former opponent, Austria. By openly espousing the cause of the Pope and his territorial claims we should have broken with this national tendency manifested by Italy. Whether and how far we should in return have received the assistance of the Pope in our internal affairs is doubtful. Gallicanism came to seem to me stronger in regard to infallibility than I could estimate it in 1870, and the Pope weaker than I had believed him to be on account of his surprising victories over all the German, French, and Hungarian bishops. In our own country the Jesuitic "*Centrum*" was, at the moment, stronger than the Pope, or, at least, independent of him; the Germanic group and party-spirit of our Catholic compatriots is an element against which even the Papal will cannot make its way.

In the same way I leave it an open question whether the elections for the Prussian Parliament which were held on the 16th of the same month were influenced by the

failure of Ledochowski's negotiations. The latter were renewed in a somewhat different form by the Bishop of Mainz, Baron von Ketteler, who called upon me for that purpose on several occasions at the beginning of the parliamentary session of 1871. I had been in communication with him in 1865, when I asked him whether he would accept the archbishopric of Posen, being led to this by a desire to show him that we were not anti-Catholic, but only anti-Polish. Ketteler had, probably after communicating with Rome, declined on the ground of his ignorance of the Polish language. In 1871 he made representations to me amounting to a demand that the Imperial Constitution should include the articles in that of Prussia dealing with the position of the Catholic church in the state, three of which (15, 16, and 18) were annulled by the law of June 18, 1875. So far as I was concerned, the course of our policy was not determined by religious considerations, but purely by the desire to establish as firmly as possible the unity won on the battlefield.

In religious matters, my toleration has at all times been restricted only by the boundaries which the necessity of various denominations co-existing in the same body politic imposes on the claims of each particular creed. The therapeutic treatment of the Catholic Church in a temporal state is, however, rendered difficult by the fact that the Catholic clergy, if they desire properly to discharge what is theoretically their duty, must claim a share in the secular government extending beyond the ecclesiastical domain; they constitute a political institution under clerical forms, and transmit to their collaborators their own conviction that for them *freedom* lies

in *dominion*, and that the Church, wherever she does not rule, is justified in complaining of Diocletian-like persecution.

It was in this sense that I had some discussion with Herr von Ketteler respecting his more precisely asserted claim to the constitutional right of his Church—that is, of the clergy—to direct the movements of the secular arm. Among his political arguments he used this one, appealing more *ad hominem*: that with regard to our fate after death, the Catholics had stronger guarantees than others, since, presuming the Catholic dogmas to be mistaken, the fate of the Catholic soul could not be worse even if the Evangelical faith turned out to be the right one, but that, assuming the contrary to be the case, the future of the heretic soul was terrible. To this he added the question: “Do you perchance believe that a Catholic cannot attain salvation?” I replied: “A Catholic layman most certainly can, but I am doubtful about a priest, for in the latter is found ‘the sin against the Holy Ghost,’ and the text of the Scriptures is against him.” The Bishop smilingly replied to this rejoinder, which I had made in a bantering tone, by a courteous ironical bow.

After our negotiations had ended without results, the reconstruction of the Catholic party founded in 1860, but now known as the “*Centrum*,” was pushed on with increasing zeal, especially by Savigny and Mallinckrodt. This party afforded me an opportunity of observing that in Germany as well as in France the Pope is weaker than he seems, or at anyrate not so strong as to make it needful for us to buy his assistance in our affairs by a rupture with the sympathies of other more powerful elements.

From the *désaveu* contained in Cardinal Antonelli's letter of June 5, 1871, to Bishop Ketteler, from the mission entrusted to Prince Löwenstein-Wertheim by the *Centrum*, and from the insubordination of the latter party on the occasion of the Septennate, I received the impression that the party spirit with which Providence has endowed the *Centrum* in the place of the national feeling of other peoples is stronger than the Pope, not in a council without laymen, but on the battle-field of parliamentary and literary struggles inside Germany. Whether this would also be the case if the Papal influence attempted to impose itself without regard to competing forces, such as that of the Jesuits, is a question which I leave unanswered, without entering into the subject of the State-Secretary Cardinal Franchi's sudden death. It has been said of Russia: *gouvernement absolu tempéré par le régicide*. Would a Pope who went too far in his disregard of the competing forces in Church politics be safer from ecclesiastical "Nihilists" than the Czar? Opposed to bishops assembled in the Vatican, the Pope is strong, and when he marches *with* the Jesuits stronger than when he seeks beyond the bounds of his own capital to break down the opposition of the lay Jesuits, who are wont to be the supporters of parliamentary Catholicism.

The beginning of the *Culturkampf* was decided for me preponderantly by its Polish side. Since the abandonment of the policy of the Flottwells and Grolmanns, since the solidification of the Radziwill influence upon the King and the establishment of the "Catholic section" in the Ministry of Public Worship, statistical data proved

beyond doubt the rapid progress of the Polish nationality at the expense of the Germans in Posen and West Prussia, and in Upper Silesia the so far sturdy Prussian element of the "*Wasserpolacken*" became Polonised; Schaffranek was elected there to the Diet, and it was he who, speaking in parliament, confronted us in the Polish language with the proverb of the impossibility of the fraternisation of Germans and Poles. Such things could only happen in Silesia by reason of the official authority of the Catholic section. Upon complaints being made to the Prince-Bishop, Schaffranek was forbidden on his re-election to "sit" on the Left; as a consequence of this order, the powerfully-built priest stood as upright as a sentinel before the benches of the Left for five or six hours, and when sittings were long ten hours a day, and was thus spared the trouble of rising when he wished to make one of his anti-German speeches.¹ According to official reports, there were whole villages in Posen and West Prussia containing thousands of Germans who through the influence of the Catholic section had been educated according to Polish ideas, and were officially described as "Poles," although in the previous generation they were officially Germans. By the powers that had been granted to the section, there was no remedy except the abolition of the latter. This abolition was therefore in my opinion the next object to be striven for. It was *naturally* opposed by the Radziwill influence at Court, and *unnaturally* by my colleague of Public Worship, his wife, and her Majesty the Queen. The chief of the Catholic section at that time was Krätzig, who had formerly been

¹ Cf. the expression in the speech of Jan. 28, 1886. *Politische Reden*, XI. 438.

in the private employment of Radziwill and had probably continued so while in the public service. The representative of the Radziwill influence was Prince Boguslaw, the younger of the two brothers, who was also an influential member of the Berlin common council. William, the elder, and his son Anthony, were soldiers too honest to take part in Polish plots against the King and his state. The Catholic section in the Ministry of Public Worship—originally intended to be an institution by means of which Prussian Catholics might defend the rights of their state in their relations with Rome—had, owing to the change of members, gradually become a body in the heart of Prussian bureaucracy defending Roman and Polish interests against Prussia. More than once did I explain to the King that this section was worse than a nuncio in Berlin; that it acted in accordance with instructions which it received from Rome, not always perhaps from the Pope; and that it had lately become open more particularly to Polish influences. I admitted that the ladies in the Radziwill family were friendly to Germany, that the elder brother William was kept in the same groove by his sense of honour as a Prussian officer, and that this was likewise the case with his son Anthony, who was moreover bound to his Majesty by ties of personal affection. But in the driving element of the family, consisting of the ecclesiastics, Prince Boguslaw, and his son, Polish national sentiment was stronger than any other, and was cultivated on the basis that Polish and Romish-clerical interests were concurrent—the only basis practicable in times of peace, but then very readily practicable. Krätsig again, the head of the Catholic section, was as good as a serf of the Radziwills. A

nuncio would regard it as his chief duty to defend the interests of the Catholic Church, but not those of the Poles; would not be in intimate relations to the bureaucracy, as were the members of the Catholic section who, among the garrison which held the ministerial citadel in our system of defence against revolutionary attacks, sat as a faction inimical to the state; a nuncio, finally, would as a member of the diplomatic body be personally interested in maintaining good relations between his sovereign and the Court to which he was accredited.

Although I was unsuccessful in conquering the Emperor's dislike to a nuncio in Berlin—a dislike that was, for the rest, rather outwardly external and formal—his Majesty was persuaded of the danger of the Catholic section, and gave his sanction to its abolition in spite of the opposition of his spouse. Conjugal influence induced Mühler to oppose the abolition, concerning which all the other ministers were agreed. A difference arising from a personal matter concerning the administration of the museums served as the ostensible pretext for his resignation; in reality his fall was due to Krätzig and Polonism, in spite of the support which he and his wife had procured through their connexion with ladies at Court.

I should never have thought of occupying myself with the legal details of the May Laws; they were outside my department, and I had neither the intention nor the qualifications to control or to correct Falk as a jurist. I could not, as Minister-President, fulfil the duties of the Minister of Public Worship at the same time, even if I

had been in perfect health. It was only by seeing them in practice that I became convinced that the legal details had not been properly conceived for the effect they were wanted to produce. The error in their conception was made evident to me by the picture of dexterous, light-footed priests pursued through back-doors and bedrooms by honest but awkward Prussian gendarmes, with spurs and trailing sabres. Whoever supposes that such critical considerations surging up in me would immediately have been embodied in the form of a cabinet crisis between Falk and myself has not the correct judgment, which can only be gained by experience, of the manner in which the state machine has to be driven, both as regards itself and its connexion with the monarch and the parliamentary elections. That machine is unable to perform sudden evolutions, and ministers of Falk's talents do not grow wild with us. It was better to have a fellow combatant of such ability and courage in the ministry than to make myself responsible for the administration of the Department of Public Worship, or for a new appointment to it, by encroaching upon the constitutional independence of his office. I adhered to this view as long as I could prevail upon Falk to stay. Only when, contrary to my wishes, he had been so put out by feminine Court influence and ungracious letters from the royal hand that it became impossible to keep him, did I proceed to a revision of what he had left behind —a thing I was unwilling to do so long as that was only possible by a rupture with him.

Falk succumbed to the same tactics as had been brought to bear upon me at Court with similar resources, but not with similar success; he succumbed to them

partly because he was more susceptible to Court influences than I, partly because he was not supported in the same measure by the sympathy of the Emperor. The anti-ministerial activity of the Empress originally sprang from the independence of character which rendered it difficult for her to side with a government that was not in her own hands, and which, for a whole generation, attracted her to the path of opposition against every successive administration. She was not quick to adopt the opinion of others. At the time of the *Culturkampf* this propensity was intensified by the Catholics surrounding her Majesty, who obtained their information and instructions from the Ultramontane camp. That party utilised with skill and discernment the old propensity of the Empress to exercise her influence in the improvement of each successive government. I repeatedly dissuaded Falk from plans of resignation in connexion either with letters of displeasure from the Emperor, which were probably not due to the initiative of the august ruler himself, or with slights offered to his wife at court. I recommended him to maintain a passive attitude towards the ungracious communications of his Majesty, unadorned, as they were, by any countersignature, and referring less to *Culturkampf* than to the Minister's relations with the High Consistorial Court and the Protestant Church; but in any case to bring his grievances before the State Ministry, whose suggestions, if unanimous, the King was wont to respect. Finally, however, being exposed to mortifications that wounded his sense of honour, he decided to resign. All the accounts which state that I ousted him from the ministry rest upon invention, and I was surprised that he never

publicly contradicted them, although he always remained in friendly relations with me. Among the events that decided his retirement I can still remember that it was the disputes with the High Consistorial Court and the clerics connected with it that brought about the rupture with his Majesty, though it was easy to detect, from the manner in which the controversial matters that told against Falk were developed and brought to a head, the collaboration of more dexterous hands and higher skill than was possessed by the official counsellors of the Emperor in his capacity of *summus episcopus*.

After his departure I found myself face to face with the question whether, and how far, in choosing a new Minister of Public Worship, I was to keep in sight Falk's rather juristic than political leanings, or follow exclusively my own views, tending more towards Polonism than Catholicism. In the *Culturkampf*, the parliamentary policy of the government had been crippled by the defection of the Progressive party and its transition to the Centrum. Meantime in the *Reichstag*, without getting any support from the Conservatives, it was opposed by a majority of Democrats of all shades, bound together by a common enmity, and in league with Poles, Guelfs, friends of France, and Ultramontanes. The consolidation of our new imperial unity was retarded by these circumstances, and would be imperilled were they to continue or to become aggravated. The mischief to the nation might be rendered more serious in this way than by an abandonment of what was in my opinion the superfluous part of the Falk legislation. The indispensable part I

held to be the removal of the article from the Constitution, the acquisition of means for combating Polonism, and, above all, the supremacy of the state over the schools. If we carried these points we should still have gained considerably by the *Culturkampf*, considering the state in which things were before the outbreak of the conflict. I had therefore to come to an agreement with my colleagues concerning the extent to which we might go in our compromise with the Curia. The resistance of the whole body of ministers who had taken part in the conflict was more stubborn than that of my immediate colleagues, and primarily of Falk's successor, in which capacity I had proposed Herr von Puttkammer to the King. But even after this change I could not immediately effect an alteration in the Church policy without causing fresh cabinet troubles unwelcome to the King and undesired by myself. The memories of the days when I sought to gain over fresh partisans are among the most unpleasant of my official career. In order to combine with Herr von Puttkammer I should have had to gain the support of the officials of his department with the habit of the *Culturkampf* in them, and that was beyond my powers. The explanation of Falk's Church policy is not to be exclusively sought for in the arena of the conflict with the Catholic Church; it was occasionally traversed and influenced by the Evangelical Church question. In the latter Herr von Puttkammer was in closer agreement than Falk with the views entertained at Court, and my desire to limit the conflict with Rome to a narrower sphere would probably have met with no personal opposition on the part of my new colleague. The difficulties, however, lay partly in the pre-

ponderance of the officials, still agitated by the passions of the *Culturkampf*, to whom Herr von Puttkammer further considered himself bound to sacrifice the natural and traditional development of our orthography, partly in the opposition of my other colleagues to any appearance of yielding to the Pope.

My first attempts to introduce peace into ecclesiastical affairs met with no sympathy from his Majesty. The influence of the highest Evangelical clergy was at that time stronger than the Catholicising influence of the Empress, the latter, moreover, receiving no incentive from the *Centrum*, because that party considered the preliminaries of the compromise unsatisfactory, and because, like the Court, it attached even more importance to fighting me than to seconding any efforts I might put forth. The conflicts that proceeded from the situation repeated themselves, and became gradually more severe.

Many years of labour were still required before it was possible to enter upon the revision of the May Laws without occasioning fresh troubles in the cabinet, since a majority was wanting for the defence of those laws in parliamentary warfare after the desertion of the Free-thought or "Liberalist" party to the Ultramontane opposition camp. I was satisfied when in opposition to Polonism we succeeded in maintaining as definite gains the relations between school and state imposed by the *Culturkampf* and the alteration made in the articles of the Constitution relating thereto. Both are, in my opinion, of more value than the injunctions against clerical activity contained in the May Laws and the legal apparatus for catching recalcitrant priests, and I ventured to regard as a considerable gain in itself the abolition of the Catholic

section and of the danger to the State arising from its activity in Silesia, Posen, and Prussia. After the Free-thought party had not only given up the *Culturkampf*, prosecuted more by themselves under the leadership of Virchow and his associates than by me, but began to support the *Centrum* both in parliament and at the elections, the government was in a minority as against the last-named party. In the face of a compact majority consisting of the *Centrum*, the Progressives, the Social Democrats, the Poles, the Alsatians, and the Guelfs, the policy of Falk had no chance in the *Reichstag*. For that reason I considered it more politic to pave the way for peace provided the schools remained protected, the Constitution freed from the abolished articles, and the state rid of the Catholic section.

When I had at last won the Emperor over, the new position of the Progressive party and of the Seceders was a matter of decisive weight in determining what was to be retained and what given up; instead of supporting the government, those sections leagued themselves with the *Centrum* at elections and in the divisions, and had conceived hopes which found expression in the so-called “Gladstone Ministry” (Stosch, Rickert, and others)—that is, in the Liberal-Catholic coalition.

In the year 1886 it was at length possible to terminate the counter-Reformation, partly sought for by me, partly recognised as allowable; and to establish a *modus vivendi* which may still, compared with the *status quo* before 1871, be regarded as a result of the whole *Culturkampf* favourable to the state.

How permanent this will be, and how long the conflict of denominations will now remain quiet, time alone

can show. It depends upon ecclesiastical moods and upon the degree of combativeness, not only of the Pope for the time being and his leading counsellors, but also of the German bishops, and of the more or less High Church tendencies governing the Catholic population at different periods. It is impossible to confine within stated limits the claims of Rome upon countries that have religious equality and a Protestant dynasty. It cannot be done even in purely Catholic states. The conflict that has been waged from time immemorial between priests and kings cannot be brought to a conclusion at the present day, and of all places not in Germany. Before 1870 the condition of things caused the position of the Catholic Church in Prussia itself to be recognised by the Curia as a pattern and more favourable than in most of the purely Catholic countries. In our home politics however, and especially in our parliamentary politics, we could trace no effects of this denominational satisfaction. Long before 1871 the group led by the two Reichenspergers was already permanently attached to the opposition against the government of the Protestant dynasty, though its leaders did not on that account incur the personal stigma of being called disturbers of the peace. In any *modus vivendi* Rome will regard a Protestant dynasty and Church as an irregularity and a disease which it is the duty of its Church to cure. The conviction that this is the case is no reason for the state itself to commence the conflict and to abandon its defensive attitude with regard to the Church of Rome, for all treaties of peace in this world are provisional, and only hold good for a time. The political relations between independent powers are the outcome of an un-

broken series of events arising either from conflict or from the objection of one or other of the parties to renew the conflict. Any temptation on the part of the Curia to renew the conflict in Germany will always arise from the excitability of the Poles, the desire for power among their nobility, and the superstition of the lower classes fostered by the priests. In the country around Kissingen I have come across German peasants who had had their schooling, and who firmly believed that the priest who stood by the death-bed in the sinful flesh could, by granting or refusing absolution, despatch the dying man direct to heaven or hell, and that it was therefore necessary to have him for your political friend as well. In Poland I presume it is at least as bad or worse, for the uneducated man is told that German and Lutheran are terms as identical as are Polish and Catholic. Eternal peace with the Roman Curia is in the existing state of affairs as impossible as is peace between France and her neighbours. If human life is nothing but a series of struggles, this is especially so in the mutual relations of independent political bodies, for the adjustment of which no properly-constituted court exists with power to enforce its decrees. The Roman Curia, however, is an independent political body, possessing among its unalterable qualities the same propensity to grab all round as is innate in our French neighbours. In its struggles against Protestantism, which no concordat can quiet, it has always the aggressive weapons of proselytism and ambition at its disposal; it tolerates the presence of no other gods.

While the *Culturkampf* was raging King Victor Emanuel paid Berlin a visit lasting from September 22 to 26, 1873. I had heard from Herr von Keudell that the King had ordered a snuff-box set with diamonds, valued at fifty or sixty thousand francs—about six or eight times as much as it is usual to give on such occasions—to be made and forwarded to Count Launay for presentation to me. At the same time it came to my knowledge that Launay had shown the box with an intimation of its value to his neighbour, Baron Pergler von Perglas, the Bavarian Ambassador, who was on terms of very close friendship with our opponents in the *Culturkampf*. The great value of the present intended for me might therefore cause it to be regarded as having some connexion with the *rapprochement* with the German empire which the King of Italy at that time sought and obtained. When I submitted to the Emperor my scruples about taking the present, he at first supposed that I considered it beneath my dignity to accept a portrait-box, and saw in this a departure from traditions to which he was accustomed. I said: "I should not have thought of refusing a present of this kind of the average value. In this case, however, it is not the royal portrait, but the saleable diamonds which are of decisive importance in estimating the matter; out of consideration for the state of the *Culturkampf*, I am obliged to avoid anything that might serve as a peg for suspicion, since the value of the box, excessive under the circumstances, has been made known through those who stand in neighbourly relations to Perglas, and circulated in society." The Emperor finally came over to my way of thinking, and closed the

incident with the words: "You are right—don't accept the box."*

On my bringing my views to the knowledge of Count Launay through Herr von Keudell, the box was replaced by a very fine and striking portrait of the King bearing the following autograph inscription alluding to my order of the Annunciation:

AL PRINCIPE BISMARCK
BERLINO 26 SETTEMBRE, 1873
AFFEZIONATISSIMO CUGINO
VITTORIO EMANUELE.

The King, however, felt a desire to give me a stronger mark of his goodwill by a gift as valuable as the one originally intended, but unsaleable, and I received in addition to the flattering inscription on the portrait an alabaster vase of unusual size and beauty, the packing and removal of which occasioned me some difficulty when my successor forced me to a precipitate evacuation of my official residence.

* Prince Gortchakoff was of a different opinion concerning the acceptance of a box set with diamonds. During our visit to St. Petersburg in 1872 his Majesty asked me: "What can I possibly give Prince Gortchakoff? He has everything already, including my portrait; what do you say to a bust or a box set with diamonds?" I raised objections to an expensive box, basing them on Prince Gortchakoff's position and wealth, and the Emperor said I was right. I thereupon sounded the Prince in confidence, and at once received this reply: "Get a good big box given me set with fine stones (*avec de grosses pierres*)."¹ I reported this to his Majesty, feeling somewhat ashamed of my knowledge of human nature; we both laughed, and Gortchakoff got his box.

The *Germania* of December 6, 1891, deduces from the correspondence between Count von Roon and Moritz von Blanckenburg, published in the *Deutsche Revue*, that I had overcome the Emperor's resistance to civil marriages.

Blanckenburg was a comrade in the fight who was above all endeared to me by a friendship dating from our childish days and lasting till his death. This friendship was, however, on his side not identical with confidence or devotion in the field of politics; here I had to contend with the competition of his political and religious confessors, and these had no intention, nor had Blanckenburg the capacity, to form a broad-minded estimate of the historical progress of German and European politics. He was himself without ambition, and free from the disease of many of his old-Prussian colleagues—jealousy of myself; but it was difficult for his political judgment to tear itself away from the Prussian-Particularistic or even from the Pomeranian-Lutheran standpoint. His thoroughly sound common-sense and honesty made him independent of Conservative party movements in which both were wanting; this independence had, however, to be discounted by the prudence and modesty due to his want of familiarity with the political arena. He was yielding, and not steeled against persuasion, not an immovable pillar upon which I might have leant. The conflict between his goodwill towards me and his inability to resist other influences finally induced him to retire from politics altogether. The first time that I put him forward as Minister of Agriculture, the proposal fell through owing to the

opposition of the very colleagues who had previously approved of my offer of that post to Blanckenburg. I will leave it an open question whether my friend's disinclination to be continually exposed to the light of publicity under the supervision of malevolent spirits may have had something to do with the failure of my attempt to bring this Conservative force into the ministry; but upon his second and definitive refusal on November 10, 1873, this was undoubtedly the case.¹ Want of lucidity is shown in his letter to Roon of April 1874,² in which he speaks at the same time of his refusal and of Falk's abandonment by me. If the Conservative party had shown their willingness to support me in the persons of their then spokesmen and leaders, Blanckenburg and Kleist-Retzow, the composition of the ministry would have been different, and what is called in the letter the Falk *cul de sac* would perhaps have been unnecessary. The refusal to accept office emanated, however, as the letter proves, from Blanckenburg himself, not, perhaps, without being influenced by the last battles of the "poor Lutherans" or "old Lutherans" with whom Blanckenburg was joined in the 'thirties. When he retired from politics I felt as though he had left me in the lurch. The statement that I had overcome the Emperor William's resistance to civil marriages is one of the inventions of the Democratic Jesuitism which the *Germania* represents. The Emperor's aversion was overcome by the pressure which the majority of the ministers present at Berlin, assembled without me under Roon's formal presidency, exercised upon his Majesty, and which went so far that the Emperor had

¹ *Deutsche Revue*, October 1891.

² *Ibid.* December 1891.

to choose between accepting the draft bill and reconstructing the ministry. In my then state of health it would have been beyond my powers to form out of the parties inimical to me and to each other a new cabinet with a view to continuing the contests in all directions. Although the Emperor in his letter of May 8, 1874, says retrospectively that in spite of his having given way he had written against it on two further occasions, those letters were not addressed to me but to the ministry in Berlin, and in his choice between obligatory civil marriages and a change of ministers I only advised him to choose the former. His aversion to civil marriages was undoubtedly stronger even than mine; with Luther I held that marriage was a municipal matter, and my opposition to an acknowledgment of this principle was based rather upon consideration for existing custom and the conviction of the masses than upon any Christian scruples of my own.

CHAPTER XXV.

RUPTURE WITH THE CONSERVATIVES.

THE rupture between the Conservatives and myself, which occurred amidst much noise in 1872, had been first foreshadowed in 1868 in the debates upon the Hanoverian Provincial Fund. The draft of the bill, submitted to the Diet by the government, in fulfilment of a promise made to the Hanoverians a year before, had already been smartly opposed by the Conservative members in committee, when the deputies von Brauchitsch and von Diest brought forward an amendment in the full house substantially modifying the measure. The former, as spokesman, explained the reasons why the Conservative party could not vote for the bill. I concluded my exhaustive reply with these words: "Constitutional government is impossible if the government cannot confidently rely upon one of the greater parties even in such exceptional matters as are not entirely to the taste of the party—if that party cannot balance its account in this way: 'We support the government throughout; it is true we find that it commits a blunder now and then, but up to the present it has produced fewer blunders than acceptable measures; for that reason we must take the exceptional cases in with the rest.' If a government has not at least one party in the country which regards its views and leanings from such a standpoint, then it

cannot possibly rule constitutionally, but is compelled to manœuvre and plot against the Constitution; it must manage to get itself a majority artificially or to recruit a temporary one. It then degenerates into coalition ministries, and its policy betrays fluctuations which have a very prejudicial effect upon the state itself, and more especially upon the Conservative principle.”¹

Notwithstanding this warning, the bill, with some modifications agreed to by the government, was passed on February 7, by a majority of only thirty-two, most of the Conservatives having voted against it. In the committee of the Upper House, too, the attack was repeated on the part of the Conservatives. What resources were then brought into play is shown by the following incident. Charles von Bodelschwingh, who was Minister of Finance during the Conflict time, and had in 1866 declined to procure the sums required for the war, being for that reason replaced by Baron von der Heydt, had spread a report in the Conservative party that I should really be pleased by the rejection of the measure, and offered to adduce proof of this. When business commenced he came up to me in the House and began a conversation of no importance by asking after my wife; on leaving me he returned to his colleagues and declared that, after having consulted me, he was sure of the truth of what he had advanced.

From a perusal of the very authentic reports which Roon, who was then at Bordighera, received in February 1868 from members of the Conservative party; and which were reprinted in the “*Deutsche Revue*” of April

¹ *Politische Reden*, III. 456.

1891,¹ it will be seen that the Conservatives desired me to enter their group. I had little leisure time, was pre-occupied by what we had to expect from France; by the possibility, nay, the probability that Austria, under Beust, would enter into the French war plans in order to undo the events of 1866; by the question what position Russia, Bavaria and Saxony would take up at such a juncture; finally, by the existence of a Hanoverian legion. These cares, and the labour to which they forced me, completely exhausted me, and, to crown all, these gentlemen desired that I should seek out every single private politician of their group and convert him. I did even this, as far as I could, but my efforts were frustrated by Bodelschwingh's intrigues and by the animosity of Vincke, Diest, Kleist-Retzow and other displeased and jealous members of my own class and former colleagues in the same group.

What Roon himself thought of the situation reported to him is evident from his letter to me of February 19, 1868, written from Bordighera, in which the following passages occur:²

“According to the newspapers, it appears that you and others have again been quarrelling lustily. This does not surprise me, but I am sorry that differences of such a serious nature could not be avoided—differences which cause the Liberals by profession to shout for joy, and appear to render the Conservatives by trade still more confused than they, unfortunately, already are.

“What things, according to Galignani, you are reported to have said! I have been promised the short-

¹ Cf. *Denkwürdigkeiten*, III.⁴ 62 sqq.

² *Bismarck-Jahrbuch*, VI. 198, 199.

hand reports of the matter, but they are, unfortunately, not yet to hand. I am, nevertheless, perfectly reassured concerning the chief thing—your threatened resignation—for I consider such a step to be absolutely impossible, excepting in the event of physical incapacitation. I am still, however, uneasy about the ever more threatening dismemberment of the Conservative party, which, supposing it were to be accomplished in the manner desired by the Liberals, would be regarded by me as a very serious and significant matter, a proceeding which would degrade you and the government to obedient tools of the Liberal party. Of course I understand that it is advantageous for our policy that the Liberals should nourish a hope of being able to put their hand to the oar as well. But I also realise that it would be disastrous if the situation were to take such a turn as to render their participation in the government an inevitable necessity. You will perhaps object to this, that the confusion, helplessness, and stupidity of the Conservatives—apart from the envious and spiteful presumption of individuals—would of itself bring this about, and that you can do nothing to hinder it. But is that quite the case? If you had seriously devoted your considerable resources to indoctrinating and organising the Conservative party, which unfortunately does not yet clearly recognise that its task of to-day must differ from that of 1862 and the following years—ay, if you would but attempt this to-day, it will be possible not only to avert the *mésalliance* with the Liberals, but also to convert the reformed Conservative party into the most enduring and secure staff for your journey on the difficult but inevitable road of Conservative progress in internal reforms and renovation. One man,

no matter how excellent the endowments which God has given him, cannot do everything which has to be done himself. In saying this I desire to exclude any reproach which what I have said above might seem to cast on you. Rather, I am ready to admit willingly and repeatedly that you and your aims are not sufficiently supported by your official colleagues. And if I spoke of the reform of the Conservative party, I recognise that this task must, in the first instance, devolve on the Minister of the Interior. But does Count E. possess the confidence (and sense of duty!) necessary for its performance? Where will you find other colleagues, especially another Minister of the Interior? In the ranks of the National Liberals? The idea is to me intolerable. Among the Conservatives? But whom? The organising and creative spirits in their ranks are unknown magnitudes, and much as I dislike our bureaucratic disorder, I am aware that the person concerned must know it in order to be able to reform it."

A few days later, on February 25, Roon wrote to his eldest son:¹

"... I should prefer to write nothing at all about politics and conflicts, after writing on the 19th on the basis of a confidential report sent me on the 9th to express to Count Bismarck my regret that matters should have turned out thus, &c. The shorthand reports which have been promised me are not likely to change my view of things; it is impossible for Bismarck to do everything. The organisation or re-organisation of the Conservative party, which has become necessary, is rightfully the

¹ *Denkwürdigkeiten*, III.⁴ 70 &c.

business of the Minister of the Interior, and neither Bismarck, nor I, nor Blanckenburg, nor anyone else is officially called upon to do it. If the one person whose business it is, is neither inclined nor fitted for it, he lacks some indispensable qualification for his office, and we may draw the necessary conclusion and act accordingly. The loss of any wholesome influence due to Bismarck's attitude towards the Conservatives, or to my absence or Blanckenburg's, scarcely permits us to reproach Bismarck on good grounds. Those who know, as I do, what enormous duties B. has to, and does, perform, cannot justly blame him for not doing even more, and making up for his colleague's neglect or incapacity. The only possible ground on which we could justly reproach him would be if we could maintain with truth that he has not done all in his power to procure more competent colleagues. Perhaps this might be said, but I, who, in spite of distance, can perhaps judge better and more accurately than anyone else of the personal relations in question, feel scarcely able definitely to make any such assertion. However, the breach will be healed, for it must be healed. There is no other party on which we can depend for the main question, but the party *must at last understand* that its ideas and tasks of to-day *must be essentially different* from those of the Conflict time. It must be, and become, a party of *Conservative progress*, and abandon the policy of the drag, however essential and necessary this may have been, and in fact was, at the time of the ascendancy of democratic progress, and the demagogic precipitation which it threatened. These are my ideas *in nuce* about the latest situation; of course

they are only suited for communication in the most confidential circles. . . .”

Roon's anticipation was not fulfilled. The Conservative party remained what it was; the contest, which it had begun with me, continued in more or less latent fashion. I can understand that my policy was opposed by that Conservative party which commonly went by the name of *Kreuzzeitung*; by some of its members from honourable motives of principle, which exercised in some individuals a stronger motive power than their national feeling, which was Prussian rather than German. In others, whom I might almost call my second-class opponents, the motive was due to place-hunting—*ôte-toi, que je m'y mette*—of these the prototypes were Harry Arnim, Robert Goltz, and others. In the third class I might include those of my own rank among the country nobility, who were annoyed because my exceptional career had caused me to outgrow the conception, more Polish than German, of a traditional equality among the members of that class. They would have pardoned my transformation from a country *Junker* into a minister, but not my emoluments nor perhaps the princely title which had been conferred on me much against my will. “Your Excellency” was within the limit of customary attainment and appreciation; “your serene Highness” challenged criticisms. I can understand this feeling, for this criticism was in correspondence with my own. On the morning of March 21, 1871, when an autograph letter of the Emperor announced my elevation to the

rank of prince, I was determined to beg his Majesty to abandon his intention, because this elevation of rank would bring a very uncongenial change in the basis of my fortune and all the conditions of my life. Glad as I was to think of my sons as comfortably situated country nobles, I disliked the idea of princes with an inadequate income, like Hardenberg and Blücher, whose sons did not assume the hereditary title; in fact the Blücher title was only renewed many decades later (1861) in consequence of a wealthy Catholic marriage. While considering all the reasons against an elevation of rank, which was quite outside the domain of my ambition, I reached the top steps of the palace stairs, and there found, to my surprise, the Emperor at the head of the royal family. He embraced me warmly and with tears, addressing me as Prince, and giving loud expression to his joy at being able to confer this distinction on me. In face of this and the hearty greetings of the royal family, it was impossible for me to express my hesitation. I have never since then lost the feeling that a count may be merely well-to-do without attracting undue attention, but a prince, if he wishes to avoid this, *must* be actually rich. It would have been easier for me to put up with the ill-will of my former friends and compeers if it had been due to my opinions. It found its expression and its pretext in the condemnatory criticism to which my policy was subjected by the Prussian Conservatives under the leadership of my kinsman, Herr von Kleist-Retzow, at the time of the School Inspection Bill of 1872, and on several other occasions.

The opposition of the Conservatives to the School Inspection Bill, which had been introduced in Mühler's

time, was already beginning in the House of Deputies. It aimed at legally vindicating the claims of the local clergy to the inspection of the common schools, even in Poland; while the proposal gave the office a free hand in the choice of the inspector. In the course of the animated debate which many old members will have recalled in 1892, I spoke thus on February 13, 1872:

"The previous speaker (Lasker) stated that he and his party could not conceive that on a question which was a matter of principle and had been declared by us important for the safety of the state, on a question of this significance, what had hitherto been the Conservative party should openly declare war against the government. I do not wish to adopt this expression, but I may assuredly declare that I too cannot think that that party is going to leave the government in the lurch on a question which the government is determined for its part to carry by every constitutional means."¹

After the Bill had been accepted in the form approved by the government, by 207 votes against 155, the latter given by clericals, Conservatives, and Poles, it was brought on for discussion in the Upper House on March 6. I will quote a passage from my speech:

"The matter has been inflated by the evangelicals to such excessive importance, as though we now desired to depose the clergy in a lump, make a *tabula rasa*, and overturn the whole evangelical state, with the 20,000 thalers which we are demanding. But for these exaggerations the regrettable disputes and frictions in connexion with this Bill would have been altogether superfluous; the Bill has only gained its exaggerated im-

¹ *Politische Reden*, v. 283.

portance from the quite unexpected resistance of the evangelical portion of the Conservative party, a resistance into whose origin I will not enter here in detail—I could not do so without becoming personal—but which is a most painful experience for the government and a most discouraging sign for the future. Now that I have declared to you, with an openness to which Conservatives ought never to compel the government, the origin and drift of this Bill, you ought to recognise the necessity of compelling our countrymen, who have hitherto not spoken German, to learn German. That is, in my view, the main point of this Bill.”¹

In a house of 202, 76 voted against the Bill. On the previous evening I had exerted myself in trying to represent to Herr von Kleist the probable results of the policy into which he was leading his friends, but found myself in face of a *parti pris*, the basis of which I could not conjecture. On that side the breach with me was marked externally by a distinctness which revealed as much personal as political animosity. The conviction that that party-politician, who was on terms of personal intimacy with me, did grievous mischief to the country and the Conservative cause, remains with me to this day. If the Conservative party, instead of breaking with me and attacking me with a bitterness and fanaticism second to no party in the Opposition, had assisted the imperial government in building up the structure of imperial legislation with honest joint labour, it would not have failed to show deep traces of this Conservative co-operation. The completion of the structure was necessary if the political and military attainments were to be

¹ *Politische Reden*, v. 304, 305.

protected from crumbling away and from centrifugal retrogression.

I do not know how far I could have gone to meet Conservative co-operation, certainly further than was the case under the circumstances to which the rupture gave rise. At that time, in face of the dangers resulting from our wars, I regarded the differences between parties as subordinate, in comparison with the necessity of political protection from external attack by serrying our ranks as far as possible as a united nation. The first condition was, in my view, the independence of Germany, based upon a unity sufficiently strong for self-protection. I had then, and still have, sufficient confidence in the sense and reasonableness of the nation to believe that it will heal and extirpate excrescences and mistakes in the national institutions, if only it is not hindered by its dependence on the rest of Europe and by internal interests of separate groups, as was the case before 1866. With this view I regarded, as I do to this day, the question of Liberal or Conservative as of secondary importance in face of the impending danger of war and coalition, and rather laid stress on the free self-determination of the nation and its princes. I do not yet renounce the hope, although I feel no security, that our political future will not be injured in its future developments by blunders and mishaps.

The more exclusive *rapprochement* with the National Liberal party, to which I was of necessity brought by the desertion of the Conservatives, became a reason or a pretext in the circles of the latter for increased animosity against me. During the time that I was compelled by

illness to surrender to Count Roon the chairmanship of the ministry, i.e. from New Year till September 1873, he used every evening to hold large or small meetings at his house, attended by politicians of the Right who were opposed to me. Count Harry Arним, who was not in the habit of attending gentlemen's parties without some political object, came to these whenever he was at Berlin on leave, playing his part so as to give the company the impression conveyed to me by Roon himself in the words: "After all he has the making of a capital *Junker!*" The context in which he expressed this opinion and its frequent sharply accentuated repetition in the mouth of my friend and colleague, had the effect of reproaching me for my lack of similar qualities, and conveyed a hint that Arnim would manage our domestic policy in a more spirited and Conservative manner if he were in my place. The conversation in which this theme of Arnim's *Junker* tendencies was developed in detail gave me the impression that even my old friend Roon, under the influence of the conventicle meeting at his house, felt his confidence in my policy somewhat shaken.

To these circles belonged also Colonel von Caprivi, at that time chief of a department in the War Ministry. I will not determine to which of the categories of my opponents enumerated on pp. 80, 81 he belonged at that time. I am only acquainted with his personal relations to the staff of the *Reichsglocke*, e.g. Geheimrath von Lebbin, an official in the Ministry of the Interior, who exercised in his department an influence hostile to me. Field-Marshal von Manteuffel told me that Caprivi had tried to strain his (Manteuffel's) influence with the Emperor against me, indicating as a ground of complaint

and source of danger my “hostility to the army.”* It is extraordinary that Caprivi did not remember in that connexion how before, and at the time of my taking office in 1862, the army had been attacked, criticised, and curtailed in stepmotherly fashion by civilians, and how during my office and under my guidance it had been raised from its commonplace garrison existence, and from 1864 to 1871 had passed by way of Düppel, Sadowa, and Sedan, to three triumphal entries into Berlin. I may presume without exaggeration that King William would have abdicated in 1862, that the policy which laid the foundations of the glory of the army would never have come into being, or, at anyrate, not in that fashion, if I had not taken over its direction. Would the army have had the opportunity of performing its deeds of heroism and Count Moltke been able to draw his sword if King William I had received other counsels from other persons? Assuredly not, if he had abdicated in 1862 because he could find no one prepared to share and to face the dangers of his position.

As early as February 11, 1872, the “*Kreuzzeitung*” had declared a feud against me on the ground that I had proclaimed the supremacy of parliament and atheism. In 1875, under Nathusius Ludom, it opened its campaign of slander against me, with what were known as the Era articles of Perrot.† I then applied by letter to Amsberg, one of our highest legal authorities, and to the Minister

* Compare with this reproach the letter of the Emperor Frederick, March, 25, 1888, *infra*, p. 259.

† Dr. Perrot, retired captain; born at Trèves, died 1891. Author of pamphlets on political economy; ultimately merchant.

of Justice, to ask whether, if I brought a penal action, I might count with any certainty on the condemnation of the author; if not, I should refrain from bringing one, for a sentence of acquittal might give my enemies a fresh pretext for calumny. The answer of both coincided with that given by my own legal adviser. The condemnation was probable, but in view of the cautious wording of the article, not certain. At that time, I had not formed any definite principles on the subject of penal actions, and the experiences which I had had in the time of conflict were not exactly encouraging. I remember that one local tribunal, I believe at Stendal, in basing its sentence, fully admitted the grievous character of the insults publicly directed against me, but explained its reasons for fixing the minimum penalty of 10 thalers, by saying that I really was a bad minister.

At the time of the appearance of Perrot's articles, I could not yet foresee the dimensions which the campaign of slander against me would assume, on the part of my former comrades and particularly among those of my own rank.

No one who has taken part in the political struggles of the present day can fail to have noticed that party politicians, whose courtesy and honour in private life are quite above suspicion, as soon as they enter upon struggles of this nature, regard themselves as exempt from all those rules of honour and decency, whose authority they recognise in other cases. A grotesque exaggeration of the phrase *salus publica suprema lex* causes them to justify a baseness and vulgarity in speech and action, which outside the domain of religious and political con-

flict would repel them. This renouncing of all that is decent and honourable is dimly connected with a feeling that, in the interest of the part which is substituted for their country, they have to make use of a different standard from that of private life, and that the precepts of honour and good breeding may be interpreted differently and more loosely in party strife than even in war against foreign foes. The irritability which leads to the transgression of the ordinary forms and limits is unconsciously accentuated by the circumstance that in politics and religion no one can give his opponent a conclusive proof for his own conviction, and that no court exists which by its decisions can set at rest differences of opinion.

In politics, as in the domain of religious belief, no other argument can be brought by a Conservative against a Liberal, a Royalist against a Republican, a believer against an infidel, than the tune which is hackneyed by a thousand variations of eloquence. My political convictions are right and yours are wrong; my belief is pleasing to God, your unbelief leads to damnation. This explains why ecclesiastical differences of opinion bring about religious wars; and why political party conflicts, even if not settled by civil war, still help to overthrow the barriers which in the intercourse of life outside of politics are maintained by the honour and decency of well-bred persons. Would any cultivated and well-bred German attempt in ordinary intercourse to use the smallest part of the impertinences and insults which he does not hesitate to throw in the face of his opponent, though as good a citizen as himself, using, when he speaks from the platform before a hundred witnesses, an

aggressive tone quite inadmissible in ordinary respectable society? Would anyone outside the domain of politics consider it consistent with the position which he claims to hold as a gentleman of good family, to make a business in the society with which he associates of hawking about lies and slanders against other members of his own society and his own class? Who would not be ashamed to accuse blameless persons of dishonest actions in this way, without being able to bring any proofs? In short, where, except in the region of political party struggle, would anyone be found willingly to undertake the part of an unconscientious slanderer? But as soon as a man can protect himself before his own conscience and his group, by the plea that he is acting in the interest of his party, the meanest action is considered permissible and even excusable.

The slanders against me began in the paper which, under the Christian symbol of the Cross, and the motto "With God for King and Fatherland," had for years represented, not the Conservative group and still less Christianity, but only the ambition and spiteful malice of individual editors. On February 9, 1876,¹ I complained in a public speech of the venom of this paper, and was answered by a declaration on the part of the signatories, whose educated contingent consisted of a few hundred evangelical ministers. In this form they opposed me in their official character, making themselves accomplices in the lies of the "*Kreuzzeitung*," and testifying to their mission as servants of a Christian Church and its peace, by publicly countersigning the slanders of this paper. I have always felt a mistrust of politicians in long skirts,

¹ *Politische Reden*, vi. 351.

whether feminine or ecclesiastic; and this declaration of some hundreds of evangelical pastors in favour of one of the most frivolous slanders directed against the first official in the land was not calculated to strengthen my confidence in politicians who wear the cassock, even though it be the evangelical. The possibility of personal intercourse between me and any of the signatories, many of whom had previously been acquaintances, or even friends of mine, was absolutely at an end after they had associated themselves with the dishonourable insults from Perrot's pen.

It is a hard trial for the nerves of a man of mature age when he is compelled suddenly to break off his former intercourse with all, or almost all, his friends and acquaintances. My health at that time had long been impaired, not by the labour which I had to perform, but by the continuous sense of responsibility for the great events which placed the future of my country at stake. Of course it was impossible during the animated and sometimes stormy development of our politics always to foresee *with certainty* whether the road which I took was the right one, and yet I was obliged to act as though I could predict with absolute clearness both coming events and the effect which my own decisions would have upon them. The question whether his own estimate, his political instinct, is leading him rightly, is difficult enough for a minister whose doubts are set at rest as soon as he feels himself sheltered under the royal signature or a parliamentary majority: a minister, one might say, of Catholic politics, who has got absolution and is not troubled by the more protestant question, whether he has got absolution from himself. But for a

minister who completely identifies his own honour with that of his country, the uncertainty of the result of each political decision has a most harassing effect. It is just as impossible to foresee with any certainty the political results at the time when a measure has to be carried, as it would be in our climate to predict the weather of the next few days. Yet we have to make our decisions as though we could do so, often enough fighting against all the influences to which we are accustomed to attach weight. Thus, for instance, at Nikolsburg, at the time of the peace negotiations, I was, and remained, the only person who was finally made responsible, and in fact, according to our institutions and customs was responsible, for the events and their results. On that occasion I was obliged to maintain my decision in a hard struggle in opposition not only to all the soldiers, that is to all who were present, but also to the King. The consideration of the question whether a decision is right, and whether it is right to hold fast and carry through what, though upon weak premises, has been recognised as right, has an agitating effect on every conscientious and honourable man. This is strengthened by the circumstance that often many years must elapse before we are able in political matters to convince ourselves whether our wishes and actions were right or wrong. It is not the work which is wearing, but rather the doubts and anxieties; the feeling of honour and responsibility, without being able to support the latter by anything except our own convictions and our own will, and this is more especially the case in the most important crises.

The intercourse with others whom we regard as similarly situated helps us to overcome these crises; and

if this suddenly ceases, from motives which are personal rather than external, envious rather than honest, and in as far as they are honest, of the most illiberal character, and the responsible minister suddenly finds himself boycotted by all his former friends, treated as an enemy, and then left alone with himself and his deliberations, this must increase the ill-effect of all his official anxieties upon his nerves and health.

It was by favouring the National Liberal party that I had brought upon myself the ill-will of my former Conservative colleagues, and it might have been expected that they would have been induced by the vulgar and undignified attacks on my personal honesty to give me some help in repelling them, or, at anyrate, to show that they did not approve of the attacks, and did not share my slanderers' views about me. I cannot, however, remember at that time noticing any attempt on the part of the National Liberals to come to my aid, either in the press or by any other public means. There appeared rather to be a certain satisfaction in the National Liberal camp at the attacks made upon me by the Conservative party, and at their rupture with me, as though they were anxious to widen the breach and push the goad a little further in. Liberals and Conservatives were agreed in making use of me, letting me drop, and attacking me, according as the interest of their section dictated. Of course every group professes to be dominated by the interests of the country and the general welfare, and maintains that the party road is the most conducive to the good of the community. But, as a matter of fact, I have retained the impression that each

of our groups conducts its politics as though it alone existed, isolated on its own sectional island, without the slightest consideration for the whole or for foreign countries. Nor can it be maintained for a moment that the differences of the group on the political battle-field had been transformed, by the varying political principles and convictions of each individual, into a question of conscience and necessity. Most partisans resemble the adherents of different creeds: they are puzzled when asked to point out the characteristic differences between their own convictions and those of rival creeds. In our parties, the real point of crystallisation is not a programme so much as a person: a parliamentary *condottiere*.

Nor do their conclusions originate in the opinions of the members, but only in the will of the leader or some conspicuous orator, and as a rule these two coincide. The attempt of individual members to make war against the party leader and the fluent orator is combined with so much annoyance, defeat in voting, and interruption of daily customary social intercourse, that it requires a very independent character to represent an opinion differing from the party lead; nor is even character sufficient unless accompanied by a considerable equipment of knowledge and energy. Now this latter increases as we go further to the Left. Conservative parties are, as a rule, composed of contented citizens; those which attack the *status quo* are naturally more largely recruited from the ranks of persons discontented with existing institutions. Among the elements on which contentment depends, a comfortable income does not occupy the smallest place. Now, it is a peculiarity, if not of mankind in general, at anyrate of the German nation, that the discontented are

more industrious and active than the contented; the needy more energetic than the satisfied. Those Germans who are intellectually and physically satisfied are doubtless sometimes industrious from a sense of duty. But this is not the case with the majority; and among those who fight against the existing system, we seldom find well-to-do people acting from conviction, but often out of ambition, which hopes for speedier satisfaction on this road, unless indeed they have been forced upon it by political or denominational annoyances. The general result is the promotion of superior industry among those forces which attack the existing order of things, and inferior among those who defend it, i.e. the Conservatives. This lack of industry in the majority considerably facilitates the leadership of a Conservative party, and serves to help it more than individual independence and violent obstinacy on the part of individuals can avail to hamper it. According to my experience, the dependence of the Conservative sections on the commands of their leader is at least as strong as, perhaps stronger than, on the Extreme Left. The aversion to rupture is probably greater on the Right than on the Left, and the reproach "of being ministerial," which had so strong an effect on every individual, was often a greater hindrance to objective judgment on the Right than on the Left. This reproach immediately ceased to give offence to the Conservative and other sections when my dismissal rendered the place of ruler vacant, and every party leader, in the hope of having a share in filling it, again became servile and ministerial, to the extent of dishonestly denying and boycotting the late Chancellor and his policy.

During the period of the "declarations," the anti-

ministerial current, i.e. the disfavour with which I was regarded and treated by many of my compeers, was greatly furthered by strong influences at Court. The Emperor never refused me his favour and support in matters of business, but that did not prevent him from reading the *Reichsglocke* every day. Of this paper, which only supported itself by calumniating me, thirteen copies were provided by the royal Treasury for our and other Courts, and it sought its collaborators not only among the Catholic court and country nobility, but even among the evangelicals. The Empress Augusta made me permanently sensible of her dislike, and her adherents, the highest officials at the Court, carried their lack of courtesy to such a pitch that I was forced to make a written complaint to his Majesty. The result of this was that at least the outward forms of courtesy were no longer neglected. It was incivilities of this kind to which he and his wife were subjected at court, rather than actual difficulties, which helped to disgust Falk with his position.¹

CHAPTER XXVI.

INTRIGUES.

COUNT HARRY ARNIM carried his wine badly, and one day, after a glass at lunch, he said to me: "I look upon every front rank man in the profession as a personal enemy, and treat him accordingly. Only he must not be allowed to notice it as long as he is my superior." This was at the time when he had returned from Rome

¹ See p. 61.

after the death of his first wife, and his son's Italian nurse was exciting attention on the promenades by her red and gold costume, while Arnim frequently in political discussions quoted Machiavelli and the works of Italian Jesuits and biographers. At that time he posed in the character of an ambitious and unscrupulous man, played the piano fascinatingly, and in consequence of his beauty and versatility was a dangerous character for ladies to whom he paid his court. He had begun very early to develop this versatility, for as a pupil at the Gymnasium of Neustettin, he had served his apprenticeship to the ladies of a company of strolling actors, by replacing the missing orchestra at the piano.

Among the personages who joined with foreign influence, with the *Reichsglocke* and its collaborators in aristocratic and court circles and in the ministries of my colleagues, and with the disappointed *Junkers* and their Era articles in the *Kreuzzeitung*, in the attempt to deprive me of the Emperor's confidence, Count Harry Arnim played a prominent part.

On August 23, 1871, he was appointed ambassador, at my suggestion, and sent in that capacity to Paris, where I hoped that, in spite of all his faults, it would be possible to utilise his distinguished abilities in the service of his Majesty; but he regarded his post there only as a stepping-stone, by help of which he would be able to work more effectively at getting rid of me and becoming my successor. He pointed out, in his private correspondence with the Emperor, that the Prussian Royal House was at that time the oldest in Europe which had maintained itself in unbroken rule; and that this favour of God laid upon the Emperor, as *doyen* of

the sovereigns, the duty of watching over and protecting the legitimacy and continuity of other old dynasties. He judged rightly the mental effect of touching this cord in the Emperor's disposition; and had Arnim been our master's only counsellor, he might perhaps have succeeded in obscuring his clear and sober judgment by an artificial and exaggerated sentiment of hereditary and princely duty. But he did not know that his Majesty, in his honest and straightforward fashion, communicated the letters to me, and thus gave me an opportunity of representing to the political understanding, I might almost say the sound common-sense of my master, the risks and dangers of these counsels, which we should encounter if we attempted the restoration of legitimacy in France, on the road recommended by Arnim.

The Emperor afterwards permitted me to publish my written expressions on the subject in answer to Arnim's libels. In one of these I referred to the King's knowledge of the fact that Arnim's sincerity was doubted in authoritative circles, and that he was not desired as ambassador at the English Court "because no one would believe a word he said."*

Count Arnim made repeated attempts to obtain from the English cabinet a testimonial contradicting this accusation of mine, and received from the English statesmen, who were more friendly to him than to me, the assurance that they knew nothing whatever of the matter. Still, the anticipatory rejection of Arnim, to which I had referred, had reached the Emperor in a fashion which enabled me to make public reference to his Majesty's testimony about the matter.

* Letter to the Emperor, dated April 14, 1873.

When Arnim had convinced himself at Berlin in 1873 that his prospects of taking my place were not yet as mature as he had assumed, he attempted, for the time being, to restore the former friendly relations. He called upon me, regretted that we had drifted apart owing to misunderstandings and the intrigues of other persons, and reminded me of the relations with me that he had once had and valued. Too well acquainted with his mode of procedure and the serious character of his attack on me to be deceived, I spoke quite openly to him, represented to him that he had entered into connexion with all the elements hostile to me with a view to shaking my political position, in the erroneous presumption that he would become my successor, and I declared that I did not believe in his conciliatory attitude. As he left me, the facility to tears which was peculiar to him enabled him to brush one away from his eyes. I had known him from childhood.

My official proceedings against Arnim had been provoked by his refusal to obey official instructions. I said nothing in the legal proceedings about the fact of his having used the money which had been given him to represent our policy in the French press (6,000 to 7,000 thalers) in attacking our policy and my position in the German press. His chief organ, in which he attacked me with ever-increasing confidence of victory, was at that time the "*Spener'sche Zeitung*," which, already moribund, was at his purchase. In this he let fall hints that he alone was acquainted with the means of bringing the struggle with Rome to a victorious issue, and that it was only my unjustifiable ambition which kept a superior statesman, like himself, from taking the helm. He never

expressed himself to me on the subject of this secret remedy. It consisted in the theory endorsed by a few canonists, that the character of the Roman Catholic Church had been changed by the Vatican decisions; it had become a different personage legally, and thereby lost the rights of property and treaty, which it had acquired in its former existence. I had already considered this plan, but do not think it would have had a stronger effect on the issue of the quarrel, than the foundation of the Old Catholic Church, whose legality was clearer and more justifiable, both logically and juristically, than the suggested renunciation by the Prussian Governments of its relations to the Roman Church. The number of Old Catholics gives the measure of the effect which this move would have exercised on the stability of the Pope's adherents and of Neo-Catholicism. Still less promising seemed to me the proposal, made by Count Arnim in one of his public reports, that the Prussian Government should send *Oratores* to help in deliberating the dogmatic questions at the Council. I imagine that this idea was suggested to him by the frontispiece of Paolo Sarpi's "History of the Council of Trent," which represents the Council, and designates two persons seated at a table apart as *Oratores Cæsareæ Majestatis*. If my assumption is right, Count Arnim ought to have known that *Orator* in the clerical Latinity of that day is the expression for ambassador.

My only object in the proceedings against him was to obtain the surrender of certain portions, undoubtedly official, of the embassy documents, a demand which Arnim had definitely refused. I only wanted to maintain my

official authority as his chief. I never desired a penal sentence against Arним, nor yet expected it; on the contrary, after it was pronounced, I would have done my best to advocate his pardon, had this been legally admissible in the case of a sentence by default. My motive was not personal revenge, but, if anyone desires to find a term of blame for it, rather bureaucratic dogmatism on the part of a superior official, whose authority had been disregarded. In my opinion the sentence of nine months' imprisonment in the first suit was of excessive severity. As for his condemnation in the second trial to five years' imprisonment, this was only rendered possible, as the condemned man himself truly remarked, by the fact that the ordinary judge in a criminal court was not in a position to gauge with full comprehension the sins of diplomacy in international relations. I should only have regarded this sentence as adequate if the suspicion had been proved that the condemned man had utilised his relations to Baron Hirsch in such a way as to render the delay in executing my instructions serviceable in speculations on the Bourse. This was not proved in the legal proceedings, nor was any attempt made to prove it. The assumption that it was mere business reasons which caused him to neglect the execution of a distinct order always remained a possible point in his favour, although I could not understand the train of thought which must have led him to it. But I never, for my part, gave expression to this suspicion, although it was communicated to the Foreign Office and court society, by correspondence and travellers from Paris, and was carried around in these circles. It was a loss for our diplomatic service that Arnim's uncommon qualifica-

tions for it were not coupled with an equal measure of trustworthiness and credibility.

The impression made on diplomatic circles is shown, among other proofs, by the following letter written by the Secretary of State, von Bülow, on October 23, 1874:

"The '*Kreuzzeitung*' to-day contains a dishonest communication, evidently composed by Count Arним himself to the tune, What harm have I done? Nothing, except saving entirely personal documents from the indiscretion of ambassadors and government clerks; I should have given them up long ago if the Foreign Office had not been so rude and inconsiderate. It is difficult, during the course of the inquiry, to answer such lies and distortions. Meantime, the '*Weser Zeitung*' yesterday contained a very useful notice of the contents of several of the missing documents. Yesterday, Field-Marshal von Manteuffel called on me, chiefly with the view of inquiring about the Arним affair. He expressed in very suitable language his conviction that it would have been impossible to act differently, and his pity for the Chancellor and the Diplomatic Service, who were obliged to carry on business with such experiences. However, he had known Arним from a child, and had suffered sufficiently under or side by side with him at Nancy, not to be surprised by the catastrophe. Arnim, he said, was a man who, on every occasion, only asked: What personal advantage or disadvantage do I derive from it? Word for word, the same was the testimony of Lord Odo Russell, as the result of his Roman experience, and of Nothomb with his memories of Brussels. What struck me most was the Field-Marshall's repeated assertion that Arnim had begun to conspire against your

serene Highness in the summer of 1872, had tried to sound him (Manteuffel) in this connexion in the summer of 1873, and, by his attitude towards Thiers, had been really responsible for his fall and all its disastrous political consequences. On this last matter he spoke with considerable knowledge of the subject and persons, not without a hint of the influence which Arnim had at that time been able to acquire in the very highest quarters, by incitements against the Republic and in favour of the Legitimist succession. On the day of Thiers' fall, he had dined with several prominent Orleanists. The bulletins from Versailles reached him during dinner and were greeted with joy—it was a support for the party, without which it might not have had the moral courage for the *coup d'état* of May 24. Similarly, Nothomb told me that Thiers had said to him the previous winter, speaking of Arnim: '*Cet homme m'a fait beaucoup de mal, beaucoup plus même que ne sait ni pense Monsieur de Bismarck.*'"

In the libel action against the editor of the "*Reichsglocke*," January 1877, the Attorney-General said:

"I regard as morally responsible for this criminal line of action all the collaborators of the paper, as well as those who support the paper in word and deed, but in particular Herr von Loë, and next to him Count Harry Arnim. It is impossible to doubt that all the articles 'Arnim contra Bismarck,' which have, for the last year, been devoted to attacking and depreciating the person of Prince Bismarck, were written in the interest of Count Arnim."

It is my conviction that after 1866 the Roman Curia, as well as most politicians, regarded a war between

France and Germany as probable, and thought it equally probable that Prussia would be the loser. Assuming the war, the reigning Pope must have considered that the victory of France over evangelical Prussia would enable him to push to its furthest consequences the attack which he had made with his Council and his infallibility on the non-Catholic world and nervous Catholics. Considering the relations then prevailing between imperial France, and in particular the Empress Eugénie and the Pope, it would not be too bold an assumption that France, if its armies should reach Berlin victoriously, would not leave the interest of the Catholic Church in Prussia unconsidered at the conclusion of peace; similarly, the Emperor of Russia was in the habit of using treaties of peace for the protection of his co-religionists in the East. Perhaps the *gesta Dei per Francos* would have been enriched by some fresh advances of the Papal power; and the decision of the denominational contests, which, in the opinion of Catholic writers (Donoso Cortes de Valdegamas), must eventually be fought out "on the sands of the March of Brandenburg," would be promoted in various directions by a preponderating position of France in Germany. The Empress Eugénie's partiality for the warlike tendency in French politics can hardly have been unconnected with her devotion to the Catholic Church and the Pope. If French policy and Louis Napoleon's personal relation to the Italian movement rendered it impossible for the Emperor and Empress to satisfy the Pope in Italy, the Empress would, in case of victory, have been able to show her devotion to the Pope in Germany, and on this domain would have provided a *fiche de consolation*, even if an inadequate one, for the injuries which

the Papal See had sustained in Italy with and by means of Napoleon's concurrence.

After the peace of Frankfort, if a Catholic party, no matter whether Royalist or Republican, had remained at the helm in France, it would scarcely have been possible to postpone the renewal of war for so long a time. In that case there would have been a fear that the two neighbouring powers against whom we had made war, Austria and France, would approach one another on the ground of their common Catholicism, and make a joint attack on us, and the circumstance that both in Germany and in Italy there was no lack of elements with whom denominational sympathies were stronger than national, would serve to strengthen and encourage such a Catholic alliance. It was impossible to predict whether, in face of it, we should find allies; at anyrate, it would have been in the power of Russia by joining the Austro-French alliance, to develop it into a preponderating coalition, as in the Seven Years' war, or, at anyrate, to keep us in a state of dependence, under the diplomatic pressure of this possibility.

The re-establishment of a Catholic monarchy in France would have greatly increased the temptation to seek revenge with the help of Austria. On this account I considered it contrary to the interests of Germany and of peace, for us to promote the restoration of the monarchy in France, and therefore I opposed the persons who represented this idea. The opposition became personal, and was directed against the French ambassador, Gontaut-Biron, and our own ambassador in Paris, Count Harry Arnim. The former was acting in accordance with the party to which he naturally belonged, the Le-

gitimist Catholic; but the latter was speculating on the Emperor's sympathies with a view to discrediting my policy and becoming my successor. Gontaut, an amiable diplomat of good family, found a point of contact with the Empress Augusta, both on account of her preference for Catholic elements in and near the Centrum, with which the government was in conflict; and also in his quality as Frenchman, which, recalling the Empress's youthful memories of the German court in pre-railway days, was almost as good a recommendation as that of being an Englishman.¹ Her Majesty had French-speaking servants; her French reader Gérard* had entrance to the imperial family and correspondence. Everything foreign, except what was Russian, had the same attraction for the Empress as it has for so many natives of little German towns. At the time of the old-fashioned slow means of communication, a foreigner at the German courts, especially an Englishman or a Frenchman, was almost always an interesting visitor. No careful inquiries were made about his position at home; to make him presentable at court it was sufficient that he should come from "a long way off," in fact, not be a fellow-countryman.

The interest shown at that time in exclusively evangelical circles in the unusual apparition of a Catholic,

¹ See vol. I., p. 158.

* This man, probably recommended by Gontaut to her Majesty, carried on an animated correspondence with Gambetta, which, after the death of the latter, fell into the hands of Madame Adam, and served as the main material for the work, *La Société de Berlin*. On his return to Paris, Gérard was for a time director of the official press, then Secretary of Legation at Madrid, Chargé d'Affaires in Rome, and in 1890 Envoy to Montenegro.

and at Court, of a dignitary of the Catholic Church, sprang from a similar source. In the days of Frederick William III. it was an interesting break in the general uniformity when anyone was a Catholic. A Catholic fellow-pupil was regarded without any denominational ill-will, but with a sort of amazement, as an exotic apparition; not without some satisfaction at his showing no traces of St. Bartholomew, the stake, and the Thirty Years' war. In the household of Professor von Savigny, whose wife was a Catholic, the children, when they reached the age of fourteen, were allowed to choose their religion. They all chose their father's evangelical creed, with the exception of one, who was my own age, and afterwards became envoy at the Federal Diet and one of the founders of the Centrum. At the time when we were both either in the first class at school or at the University, he spoke without any trace of polemics about the motives of his choice, referring to the impressive dignity of the Catholic services, but also adducing as a reason that on the whole it was much more distinguished to be a Catholic, "after all, every silly boy is a Protestant."

Conditions and feelings have changed during the last half-century, and political and economical developments have brought every variety of nationality, both in and out of Europe, into closer contact one with another. At the present day it would be impossible in any Berlin circles to arouse any excitement or make the least impression by the fact of being a Catholic. The Empress Augusta alone never got rid of the impressions of her young days. In her eyes a Catholic ecclesiastic was more distinguished than an evangelical of equal rank and equal standing.

The task of winning over a Frenchman or an Englishman was more attractive to her than if he were one of her own countrymen; and she cared more for the applause of Catholics than of her own co-religionists. Gontaut-Biron, who came of a good family, had no difficulty in creating for himself a position in Court circles, whose connexions reached, by more than one road, even to the person of the Emperor.

The choice of a French secret agent as the Empress's reader was a proceeding so extraordinary as to be only explicable by the confidence which Gontaut's dexterity and the co-operation of part of his Catholic environment inspired in her Majesty. It was, of course, an enormous advantage for French policy and the position of the French ambassador at Berlin to have such a man as Gérard in the imperial household. He was a very smart fellow, but incapable of overcoming his vanity in externals. He delighted in figuring as a specimen of the latest Parisian fashions, exaggerated in a manner which attracted attention at Berlin, a blunder which, however, did him no harm at the palace. The interest in exotic, and especially Parisian, types was stronger than the feeling for simple taste.

Gontaut's activity in the service of France was not confined to the domain of Berlin. In 1875 he went to St. Petersburg to concoct, together with Prince Gortchakoff, the theatrical *coup* which was to make the world believe, on the occasion of the Emperor Alexander's impending visit to Berlin, that he alone had saved defenceless France from a German attack by seizing our arm with his *Quos ego*, and that this was his object in accompanying the Emperor to Berlin.

I do not know with whom this idea originated. If it was Gontaut's, he must have found Gortchakoff very congenial soil, owing to his vanity and jealousy of me, and the resistance which I had been obliged to offer to his claims of precedence. I was obliged to say to him in a confidential conversation, "You do not treat us like a friendly power, but '*comme un domestique, qui ne monte pas assez vite quand on a sonné.*'" Gortchakoff made the most of the circumstance that his authority was superior to that of the ambassador, Count Redern, and the *chargés d'affaires* who succeeded him, and preferred to transact negotiations by communicating with our representative at St. Petersburg, thus avoiding the necessity of instructing the Russian ambassador at Berlin with a view to discussion with me. Probably it was a mere slander when some Russians asserted that the motive for this proceeding was that a lump sum was allowed for telegrams in the Budget of the Foreign Minister, and Gortchakoff therefore preferred to make his communications at German rather than Russian expense, by means of our *chargé d'affaires*. Doubtless he was very avaricious, still, I fancy that the motive was political. Gortchakoff was a clever and brilliant speaker, and liked to appear as such, especially before the foreign diplomatists who were accredited at St. Petersburg. He spoke French and German with equal fluency, and as envoy, and afterwards as his colleague, I used often to enjoy listening for hours to his didactic discourses. He preferred as auditors foreign diplomats, especially young *intelligent chargés d'affaires*, in whose case the oratorical impression was strengthened by the distinguished position of the Foreign Minister, to whom they were accredited. By this road Gortchakoff's

Opinions reached me in a form which suggested *Roma locuta est*. I complained direct to him in my private correspondence about this method of carrying on business and about the tone of his communications, and requested him no longer to consider me his diplomatic pupil, as I had gladly been at St. Petersburg, but rather to reckon with the fact that I was his colleague, and responsible for the policy of my Emperor and of a great country.

In 1875, when the post of ambassador was vacant and a secretary of legation was acting as Chargé d'Affaires, Herr von Radowitz, at that time ambassador at Athens, was sent to St. Petersburg, *en mission extraordinaire*, in order that the conduct of business might outwardly also be placed on a footing of equality. This gave him an opportunity, by a determination to emancipate himself from Gortchakoff's preponderating influence, of earning his dislike in such a high degree that the ill-will of the Russian cabinet, in spite of his Russian marriage, is probably not extinct to this day. The part of peacemaker, well suited to satisfy Gortchakoff's vanity by the impression made in Paris, which he valued more than anything else, had been prepared in advance by Gontaut in Berlin. We may assume that his conversations with Count Moltke and Radowitz, which were afterwards adduced as proofs of our warlike intentions, were cleverly led up to by him in order to represent to Europe an image of France threatened by us and protected by Russia. Gortchakoff arrived at Berlin on May 10, 1875, and dated from this place a telegraphic circular, destined for publication, beginning with the words, "*Maintenant*," i.e. under Russian pressure, "*la paix est assurée*," as though this had not been the case before. One of the

non-German sovereigns who received this communication afterwards showed me the wording.

I reproached Prince Gortchakoff sharply. It was not, I said, a friendly part suddenly and unexpectedly to jump on the back of a trustful and unsuspecting friend, and get up a circus performance at his cost; proceedings of this kind between us, who were the directing ministers, could only injure the two monarchies and states. If he was anxious to be applauded in Paris, he need not on that account injure our relations with Russia; I was quite ready to assist him and have five-franc pieces struck at Berlin, with the inscription *Gortchakoff protège la France*;† we might also set up a theatre in the German Embassy, where he could appear before a French audience with the same inscription, in the character of a guardian angel, dressed in white with wings, to the accompaniment of Bengal fire!

My cutting invectives made him sing rather small, but he combated the facts which I considered established, without showing his usual security and fluency; thus causing me to conclude that he was doubtful whether his imperial master would approve his proceedings. This was further confirmed on my complaining to the Emperor Alexander, with the same openness, of Gortchakoff's dishonest proceedings. The Emperor admitted all the facts and confined himself to saying, laughingly, smoking the while, that I must not take this *vanité sénile* too seriously. The disapproval thus expressed never found sufficient authentic expression to rid the world of the myth of our intending to attack France in 1875.

† An allusion to the inscription on the rim of five-franc pieces.

So far was I from entertaining any such idea at the time, or afterwards, that I would rather have resigned than lent a hand in picking a quarrel, which could have had no other motive than preventing France from recovering her breath and her strength. A war of this kind could not, in my opinion, have led to permanently tenable conditions in Europe, but might have brought about an agreement between Russia, Austria, and England, based upon mistrust of us, and leading eventually to active proceedings against the new and still unconsolidated empire; and we should thus have been entering upon the path which led the Second French Empire to destruction by a continuous policy of war and prestige. Europe would have seen in our proceedings a misuse of our newly acquired power; and the hand of everyone, including the centrifugal forces within the empire, would have been permanently raised against Germany, or at anyrate been ready to draw the sword. It was just the peaceful character of German policy after the astonishing proofs of the nation's military strength, which induced foreign Powers and internal opponents, even sooner than we had expected, at least to tolerate the new development of German power, and to regard either with a benevolent eye or else in the character of a guarantee of peace the development and strengthening of the empire.

It seemed strange from our point of view that the Emperor of Russia, in spite of the contemptuous manner in which he had expressed himself about his chief minister, still left the whole machinery of the Foreign Office in his hands, and thus permitted the influence on the missions which he actually exercised. Although the

Emperor distinctly recognised the bye-paths which his minister had been led by personal reasons to adopt, he did not submit the drafts drawn up by Gortchakoff for his autograph letters to the Emperor William to the careful examination necessary to prevent the impression that the Emperor's friendly disposition had given way on main points to Gortchakoff's exacting and threatening attitude. The Emperor Alexander wrote a tiny hand, elegant and clear, and did not dislike the labour of writing; but although the letters from Sovereign to Sovereign, which as a rule were very long and detailed, were entirely in the Emperor's handwriting, I still felt justified in concluding from their style and contents that they were usually based on a draft drawn up by Gortchakoff; as in fact my master's autograph answers were similarly drafted by me. By this means, the autograph correspondence in which the two monarchs treated the most serious political questions with decisive authority, though lacking the constitutional guarantee of a ministerial counter-signature, still had the corrective of ministerial co-operation, always supposing that the imperial correspondent kept closely to his draft. Of course its author never received any security on that point, as the fair copy either never passed through his hands at all, or reached him sealed up.

The wide ramifications of the Gontaut-Gortchakoff intrigue are evident from the following letter, which I addressed to the Emperor from Varzin, August 13, 1875:¹

"I received with respectful gratitude your Majesty's gracious letter from Gastein of the 8th inst., and was especially rejoiced to find that your Majesty was the

¹ *Bismarck-Jahrbuch*, iv. 35 &c.

better for the waters, in spite of the bad weather in the Alps. I have the honour of returning herewith Queen Victoria's letter; it would have been very interesting if her Majesty had expressed herself in further detail as to the origin of the war rumours at that time. The sources must, however, have seemed to her very sure, else her Majesty would not have referred to them afresh, and the English government would not have been induced by them to take such important steps, so unfriendly towards us. I do not know whether your Majesty would consider it feasible to take Queen Victoria at her word, when she assures your Majesty that she would find it 'easy to prove that her fears were not exaggerated.' Otherwise it would certainly be of importance to discover from what quarter such 'serious errors' could have been conveyed to Windsor. The hint about persons who must be regarded as 'representatives' of your Majesty's government is apparently aimed at Count Münster. It is quite possible that both he and Count Moltke may have spoken theoretically of the utility of a timely attack on France, although I am not aware of it, and he never received any such instructions. It may indeed be said that it is not conducive to peace for France to feel secure that she will not be attacked under any circumstances, whatever she may do. At this day, as in 1867 in the Luxemburg question, I should never advise your Majesty to begin a war at once, on the score of a likelihood that our enemy would afterwards begin it better prepared. For this we can never sufficiently predict the ways of divine Providence. But, on the other hand, it is not advantageous to give our enemy the assurance that we shall in any case await his attack. Therefore I should not be in-

clined to blame Münster if he had let fall an occasional remark to that effect; and this would by no means give the English government the right to base official action upon the unofficial speeches of an ambassador, and *sans nous dire gare* call upon the other Powers to bring pressure to bear on us. A step so serious and so unfriendly leads us to suppose that Queen Victoria must have had some other reasons for believing in our warlike intentions, besides occasional remarks of Count Münster's, in which I do not even believe. Lord [Odo] Russell assured me that he always reported his firm belief in our peaceful intentions. On the other hand, all the Ultramontanes and their friends have attacked us both secretly and openly in the press, accusing us of wanting to begin war very shortly, and the French ambassador, who lives in these circles, has passed on their lies to Paris as certain information. But even that would not be really sufficient to give Queen Victoria that assured confidence in the untruths to which your Majesty yourself gave a denial, which she again expresses in her letter of June 20. I am too little acquainted with the Queen's character to have any opinion as to the possibility of her using the expression 'it would be easy to prove' in order to cover an act of precipitation which has already been committed, instead of openly acknowledging it.

"I trust your Majesty will pardon me if my professional interest has led me to deal in detail, after three months' silence, with a point already settled."

In the summer of 1877, Count Frederick Eulenburg declared that his health was bankrupt; and in fact his

activity was greatly diminished, not by over-work so much as by unsparing indulgence from his youth in every kind of pleasure. He had plenty of ability and courage, but not always sufficient inclination for persevering labour. His nervous system was impaired and fluctuated at last between lachrymose depression and artificial excitement. Besides this, in the middle of the 'seventies he had, as I conjecture, been attacked by a certain desire for popularity which had been foreign to him as long as he had had sufficient health to enjoy himself. This attack was not without a touch of jealousy of me, even though we were old friends. He tried to satisfy it by taking up the question of administrative reform. It must be successful, if it was to bring him honour. In order to secure its success he made unpractical concessions in the parliamentary deliberations on the subject and bureaucratised the post of district president, which is the essential support of our rural affairs, and along with it the new Local Administration. The district presidency had formerly been a Prussian peculiarity, the last off-shoot of the administrative hierarchy, which brought it into immediate connexion with the people.† But in social position the district president stood above other officials of the same rank. In former days a man did not become district president as a stepping-stone to a career, but rather with the intention of spending his life as president of that particular district. His authority increased with the years of his tenure; he had no ideas to represent but those of his district and no wishes to strive for but those of its inhabitants. It is obvious how useful must be the effect of such an institution, both

† See vol. I. chap. I.

upward and downward, and what small resources of men and money were sufficient for performing the district business. Since that time the district president has become a mere government official, his position a stepping-stone to further promotion in the government service, facilitating his election to parliament; and in this latter capacity, if he is an energetic person, he will consider his relations as an official with his superiors more important than those with the inhabitants of his district. At the same time, the newly created official presidents are not instruments of self-government on the analogy of the municipal authorities, but rather an inferior class of the bureaucracy, doing the work of clerks. This helps to spread over the country districts every unpractical or useless suggestion made by the central bureaucracy, insufficiently occupied as it is and unfamiliar with the realities of life; thus the unfortunate local self-administrators are forced to prepare reports and lists in order to satisfy the curiosity of officials who have more time than business on their hands. It is impossible for agriculturists or manufacturers to comply with such demands in an office beside their own work. As a natural result their place tends to be more and more filled by paid clerks, whose expenses must be defrayed by the inhabitants and who are dependent on the nod of the higher bureaucracy.

I had cast my eye on Rudolf von Bennigsen as successor to Count Eulenburg, and in the course of the year 1877 I had two interviews with him, in July and December. It turned out that he was trying to extend the ground of our discussion beyond what was consistent with the opinions of his Majesty and my own views. I

knew that it would in any case be a difficult task to render him personally acceptable to the King, but he regarded the matter in the light of a change of system, necessitated by the political situation and a surrender of the lead to the National Liberal party. Their desire to share in the government had already been apparent in the zeal with which the party had urged the "Substitutes Bill," expecting by these means to pave the way for an imperial ministry in the form of a board, where the solely responsible Imperial Chancellor should be replaced by independent offices and ministerial voting, as was the case in Prussia. Bennigsen was therefore not content to be merely Eulenburg's successor, but demanded that, at anyrate, Forckenbeck and Stauffenberg should enter with him. The former he considered a most suitable man for the Interior, who would exercise it with the same skill and energy he had shown in the administration of the city of Berlin; he himself would choose the Ministry of Finance; Stauffenberg must be put at the head of the Imperial Treasury, in order to work together with him.

I told him there was no place vacant except Eulenburg's; I was prepared to recommend him to the King for this and should be glad if I could carry through the proposal. But if I were to advise his Majesty to set free two other ministerial posts *proprio motu*, in order to fill them with National Liberals, the Emperor would feel that it was not so much a question of filling a post suitably, as of a change of system; and any such he would reject on principle. In any case, considering the views of the King and our whole political situation, Bennigsen must not count upon the possibility of taking, as it were,

his party into the ministry with him, and as its leader exercising within the government an influence corresponding to its importance, thus, as it were, creating a constitutional majority ministry. In our country the King was actually and undeniably, according to the wording of our Constitution, President of the ministry, and Benngsen, if he tried as minister to keep on the path designated, would soon have to choose between the King and his party. He must realise that if I succeeded in obtaining his appointment, this would give him and his party a powerful handle for strengthening and widening their influence; he need but recall the example of Roon, who entered Auerswald's Liberal ministry as the only Conservative, and became the point of crystallisation around which it was transformed into a Conservative ministry. He must not ask the impossible of me; I knew the King and the limits of my influence well enough; parties were tolerably indifferent to me, in fact altogether indifferent, if I excepted the avowed and unavowed Republicans, who terminated to the Right in the Progressive party. My aim was the strengthening of our national safety; the nation would have time enough for its internal development when once its unity, and with it its outward security, was consolidated. At present the National Liberal party was the strongest element on the parliamentary domain for the attainment of this last object. The Conservative party, to which I had belonged in parliament, had attained all the geographical extension of which, in the present condition of the population, it was capable, and had not sufficient elements of growth to transform it into a national majority. Its natural occurrence and abiding-place were limited in our

new provinces; in the west and south of Germany it had not the same substratum as in old Prussia; in Hanover, Bennigsen's home, in particular, the choice lay between Guelfs and National Liberals, and for the time being the latter supplied the best substratum of any in which the Empire could strike root. It was these political considerations which induced me to make overtures to them, as at the present time the strongest party, by seeking to win their leader as my colleague; whether for financial or internal business was indifferent to me. I regarded the matter from the purely political standpoint conditioned by my view that, for the present and until after the next great wars, the main issue was the firm consolidation of Germany, protected by its army against external dangers and by its Constitution against internal dynastic schisms. Whether our domestic Constitution turns out a little more Conservative or a little more Liberal is a question of expediency which can only be calmly considered when the building is weather-proof. I desired sincerely to persuade him, as I expressed it, to jump into my boat and help me steer; I was drawn up by the landing-stage and waiting for him to embark.

Bennigsen, however, insisted on his refusal to enter without Forckenbeck and Stauffenberg, and left me under the impression that my attempt had failed. This impression was quickly strengthened by the arrival of an exceptionally ungracious letter from the Emperor, informing me that Count Eulenburg had entered his room with the question: "Has your Majesty heard yet of the new ministry? Bennigsen." This communication was followed by a violent outburst of imperial indignation at my arbitrary proceedings, and my venturing to suggest

that he should cease to govern in "Conservative fashion." I was ill and tired out, and the wording of the imperial letter, together with Eulenburg's attack, took such a hold on my nerves that I once more fell seriously ill. I sent the Emperor an answer by Roon, to the effect that I could not propose to him a successor for Eulenburg without having previously gained the assurance that the person in question would accept the appointment. I had considered Bennigsen a suitable person, and sounded his views, but my overtures had not been received in the manner which I had expected, and I was therefore convinced that I could not propose him as minister. The ungracious condemnation conveyed to me in his Majesty's letter compelled me to renew the resignation which I had offered in the spring. This correspondence took place during the last days of 1877, and my fresh illness began during New Year's night.

In answer to Roon's letter, the Emperor replied to me that he had been deceived about the position of affairs, and desired me to regard his last letter as not written. These events of themselves precluded my treating any further with Bennigsen; but I did not think it for our political interest to acquaint the latter with the judgment expressed by the Emperor on his person and candidature. Although the matter was, in my mind, definitely terminated, I allowed it to appear outwardly *in suspenso*; next time I was in Berlin, Bennigsen took the initiative, with a view to bringing the matter, which he regarded as still unsettled, in friendly fashion to a negative conclusion. He asked me in the parliament building whether it was true that I was trying to introduce the tobacco monopoly, and on my answering in

the affirmative, he said that in that case he must decline his co-operation as minister. Even then I did not inform him that as early as the New Year the Emperor had cut off every possibility of treating with him. Perhaps he had assured himself by some other means that his scheme of modifying the principles of the government policy on the lines of National Liberal views would meet with insuperable obstacles on the part of the Emperor, especially after the speech made by Stauffenberg about the necessity of abolishing article 109 of the Prussian Constitution (Continued Levy of Customs).

If the National Liberal leaders had conducted their policy skilfully, they ought to have known long ago that the Emperor, whose signature they required and desired for their appointment, felt more sensitive on the subject of this article than on any other political question, and that the surest way of alienating him was by an attempt to deprive him of this Palladium. When I gave his Majesty the confidential report of my negotiations with Bennigsen, and mentioned his wish with regard to Stauffenberg, the Emperor, still under the impression of the latter's speech, said, pointing to his shoulder where the regimental number is placed on a uniform: "Number 109 Stauffenberg regiment." If the Emperor had at that time approved the admission of Bennigsen, which I desired with the view of readjusting the conformity with the majority in parliament, even though the latter had soon recognised the impossibility of bringing the government and the King over to his party, still I am now convinced that the party programme, which inclined a good deal to *doctrinaire* acrimony, could not long have been brought into accord with the strong monarchical views of the

Emperor. At that time I did not feel sufficiently sure of this not to attempt inducing his Majesty to draw somewhat nearer to the National Liberal views. The strength of his resistance, increased, no doubt, by Eulenburg's hostile interference, exceeded my expectations, although I was aware that the Emperor cherished an instinctive monarchical dislike to Bennigsen and his late proceedings in Hanover. Although the National Liberal party in Hanover, and the energy of their leader before and after 1866, had greatly facilitated the "assimilation" of Hanover, and the Emperor was quite as little disposed as his father in 1805 to abandon this acquisition, the princely instinct was sufficiently strong in him to make him view with some inward disapproval such proceedings on the part of a Hanoverian subject against the Guelf dynasty.

Among the number of current untrue myths belongs the statement that I desired to "squeeze the National Liberals to the wall." On the contrary, this is what these gentlemen tried to do to me. The breach with the Conservatives, brought about by the whole slander episode of the "*Reichsglocke*" and "*Kreuzzeitung*," and by the resulting declaration of war, under the leadership of my discontented former friend, Kleist-Retzow, together with the jealous ill-will of my own class, the country *Junkers*, all these losses, and the enmities at Court combined with Catholic and feminine influences there, had tended to weaken my supports outside the National Liberal party, so that I could now only rely on the Emperor's personal relations to me. The National Liberals did not use this opportunity to strengthen our mutual relations by giving me their support; but, on the con-

trary, attempted to take me in tow against my will. With this object they entered into relations with several of my colleagues; by help of the ministers Friedenthal and Botho Eulenburg, the latter of whom possessed the ear of my vice-president, Count Stolberg, official understandings were entered into, unknown to me, with the presidents of both parliaments, and these related not only to questions of session and adjournment, but also to important proposals in opposition to my wishes, with which my colleagues were acquainted. The general attack on my position, the striving after a share in the government, or sole dominion in my stead, betrayed by the scheme of independent imperial ministers, and by the above-mentioned secret negotiations, was very clearly marked at the council meeting held by the Crown Prince on June 5, 1878, as representative of his wounded father. The subject of discussion was the dissolution of parliament after Nobiling's attempt at assassination. Half, or more, of my colleagues, at anyrate the majority of the ministry and the council, voted adversely to me against dissolution, on the ground that the present parliament, now that Nobiling's attempt had followed on Hödel's, would be prepared to reverse its recent vote and meet the views of the government. The confidence expressed by my colleagues on this occasion evidently depended on a confidential understanding between them and influential parliamentarians, though not one of the latter made any utterance to me on the subject. It appeared that they had already come to an understanding about the division of my inheritance.

I was certain that the Crown Prince would accept my view, even if all my colleagues had been of a dif-

ferent opinion, and I also had the approval of the twenty or more generals and officials present, certainly of the former. If I wanted to keep my post as minister at all, a question really of official and personal expediency, which, on examining myself, I answered in the affirmative, I found myself compelled to stand on my defence, and try to bring about a change in the parliamentary situation and in the *personnel* of my colleagues. I intended to keep my post, because, if the Emperor were to recover from his severe wound, which was by no means certain in the case of so old a man after his severe loss of blood, I would not forsake him against his will. I also regarded it as my duty, if he should die, not to refuse to his successor unless he wished it those services which the confidence and experience I had acquired enabled me to render him. It was not I who sought a quarrel with the National Liberals, but they who plotted with my colleagues in an attempt to squeeze me against the wall. The tasteless and vulgar phrase "to squeeze them to the wall until they squeal" never found a place in my thoughts, and still less on my lips. It was one of the lying inventions with which people try to injure their political opponents. Besides, this phrase was not even the original product of the persons who spread it abroad, but only a clumsy plagiarism. In his memoirs,¹ Count Beust relates the following:

"The Slavs in Austria have quoted against me the expression which, I may state, was never used by me, "that they must be squeezed against the wall." The origin of this phrase was the following: The former

¹ "Aus drei Viertel-Jahrhunderten," part I. p. 5.

minister, afterwards Stadholder of Galicia, Count Goluchowski, used to converse with me in the French language. It was chiefly thanks to his efforts that after I became president of the ministry in 1867, the Galician parliament voted unconditionally in favour of the imperial council. At that time I had said to Count Goluchowski: '*Si cela se fait, les Slaves sont mis au pied du mur,*' a very different expression from the other."

Among my arguments in favour of dissolution I especially emphasised this one: that parliament could not rescind its resolution without injuring its prestige, unless it had been previously dissolved. It is of no moment whether prominent National Liberals intended at that time to become my colleagues or my successors, since the former could only have been a stepping-stone to the other alternative. But I acquired a certain conviction that the negotiations between some of my colleagues, some National Liberals and some influential persons at Court, about the division of my heritage, had reached the point of agreement, or, at anyrate, were not far from it. This agreement would have necessitated a combination, like that of the Gladstone ministry, between Liberalism and Catholicism. The latter extended through the immediate environment of the Empress Augusta, including the influence of the "*Reichsglocke*" and of the Treasurer of the Household, von Schleinitz, into the very palace of the old Emperor; and here the combined attack against me found an active ally in General von Stosch. The latter had a good position too, at the Crown Prince's court, due, partly to his own abilities, partly to the assistance of Herr von Normann and his wife, with whom

he had been on intimate terms at Magdeburg, and whose migration to Berlin he had effected.

The plan of replacing me by a cabinet *à la* Gladstone was calculated with a view to Count Botho Eulenburg, who had been Minister of the Interior since March 31, 1878, and was assured by his connexions of the traditional Court influence of his own family and that of Dönhoff. He is clever, distinguished, of a nobler nature than Harry von Arnim, more polished than Robert Goltz; but in his case also it was my experience to find that gifted colleagues and eventual successors, whom I was anxious to train up, did not retain a permanent feeling of good-will towards me. My relations to him were impaired, in the first place, by an outbreak of touchiness which, though outwardly covered by all the courtesy of good-breeding, was acute enough to disturb the easy and confidential course of business relations. Geheimrath Tiedemann, at that time my assistant in confidential business, brought about a most unexpected epistolary explosion, by the form in which he delivered a message to the Count during my absence from Berlin. As my commission to Tiedemann is a matter which still possesses an actual and lively interest, I will subjoin the correspondence.

“Kissingen: August 15, 1878.

“Dear Sir,—I must request you to express to the Minister Count Eulenburg and to Geheimrath Hahn my regret that the draft of the Socialist Law was officially published in the ‘Provincial Correspondence’ before it was laid before the Federal Council. This publication

is prejudicial to any amendment on our part, and is discourteous to Bavaria and other dissentients. From the negotiations which I have carried on from this place with Bavaria, I must assume that it maintains its opposition to the imperial ministry. Würtemberg and, as I am told, Saxony are not opposed to the imperial ministry on the principle, but on a special matter; they dread the calling-in of judges. For my own part, I can but sympathise with this ground of opposition. It is a question not of judicial but of political functions, and the Prussian ministry, too, must not be subordinated to a judicial board in its preliminary decisions, for this would weaken it in its future political proceedings against Socialism. The functions of the imperial ministry can only, in my opinion, be exercised either direct by the Federal Council or by delegation to an annually appointed committee. The Federal Council represents the governing board of the joint sovereignty of Germany, thus corresponding to the State Council in different circumstances.

"For the present, however, I am forced to assume that Bavaria will not agree to this expedient, which is acceptable to Würtemberg, Saxony, and personally to myself. The clause in No. 3, article 23, that only unemployed persons may be expelled, does not seem to me sufficient for the purpose.

"Moreover, in my opinion the law requires an addendum dealing with officials, to the effect that participation in Socialist politics will bring upon them dismissal without a pension. The majority of the ill-paid subordinate officials in Berlin, as well as the railway guards, pointsmen, and other similar classes, are Socialists;

a fact of dangerous tendency, as would be obvious in the case of insurrections and transport of troops.

“Further, if the law is to be effective, I do not think it will be permanently feasible to allow those citizens who are legally proved to be Socialists, the enjoyment of active and passive electoral rights, and all the privileges of parliamentary members.

“Now, when once the milder form of the law has been simultaneously announced in all the papers, being doubtless officially communicated to them, there will be much less prospect of carrying these additional severities in parliament than would have been the case if no milder version had been officially communicated.

“The proposal in its present condition will do Socialism no practical harm, nor in any way suffice to render it harmless, particularly as it is quite certain that parliament will discuss away something from every proposal. I regret that my health absolutely forbids me to take part, for the present, in the deliberations of the Federal Council, I must therefore postpone my further motions in the Federal Council until the regular session of parliament in winter.

“v. BISMARCK.”

“Berlin: August 18, 1878.

“Your Serene Highness commissioned Geheimrath Tiedemann to express to me and to Geheimrath Hahn your regret that the draft of the Socialist Law was officially published in the ‘Provincial Correspondence’ before being submitted to the Federal Council. Hahn is in no way responsible, since he did not act without my consent. This I only gave after the printed papers of the Federal Council, which contained the draft, had

been given out on the previous evening, without any special directions as to confidential treatment, and I had been informed by the President of the Imperial Chancery that, under these circumstances, the publication of the draft in the papers might be certainly expected on the following day, i.e. the very day on which the 'Provincial Correspondence' appeared—an assumption which was afterwards proved to be correct. The sitting of the Federal Council took place at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 14th inst.; the 'Provincial Correspondence' was published on the afternoon of the same day. The communication in it of the contents of the draft Bill, therefore, did not take place previously to laying the draft before the Federal Council.

"Whether it would even so have been better to omit that communication in the 'Provincial Correspondence' is a matter I do not propose to discuss further. It will always be of the greatest value to me to hear your Serene Highness's enlightened judgment, even if it should happen to differ from my own. Still, I cannot pass over in silence the circumstance that your Serene Highness should have expressed your disapproval to me by means of one of your subordinates, and the contempt of my position which this implies is the more distinctly marked, that in doing so you place me in the same category as one of my own subordinates. The insulting character of this proceeding is so obvious that the assumption of its being done on purpose, with all the considerations which would naturally spring from this, seems natural. I shall not hesitate to follow their dictates as soon as I am convinced that this assumption is correct. Assuming, in the meantime, that this is not the case, I

confine myself to imploring your Serene Highness most strongly not to permit a recurrence of a similar proceeding.

"Yours, &c.,

"COUNT EULENBURG."

"Gastein: August 20, 1878.

"I learn from your favour of the 18th that your Excellency ascribes to me the manner, apparently incautious and certainly unexpected, in which Geheimrath Tiedemann gave expression to my confidential and informal remark, and lays full weight upon it, without even giving me the benefit of the incomplete way in which business can be done during a trying course of treatment at the baths. The contents of your letter lead me to suppose that you were subjected to a piece of tactlessness for which I must ask your pardon, although I did not commit it, but at most rendered it possible. That your Excellency should have conceived the thought of any intentional proceeding on my part is surprising and distressing to me, for I supposed that the friendly character of our personal relations to one another was too well secured to make any such misunderstanding possible.

"Yours, &c.,

"v. BISMARCK."

The circumstances under which Count Eulenburg gave in his resignation in February 1881 are well known; also that in August of the same year he was appointed head president at Cassel. His name is connected with the following correspondence between his Majesty and myself. I have not been able to trace the subject of my speech of December 17, 1881, to which he refers:

“Berlin: December 18, 1881.

“I must tell you a curious dream which I had last night, as clear as I am describing it to you here.

“It was the first meeting of the *Reichstag* after the present vacation. During the discussion Count Eulenburg entered. The discussion ceased at once. After a long pause the President called upon the last speaker to continue. Silence! The President dissolves the sitting. The result is tumult and confusion. No member is to receive a decoration during the session of the *Reichstag*; the Monarch must not be named in the session. Next day another sitting. Eulenburg appears and is greeted with such hisses and noise—I wake up in the middle, in a state of nervous agitation, from which I could not recover for a long time, and lay awake for two hours from half-past four to half-past six.

“All this took place in my presence in the House, just as clearly as I am writing it down here. I must hope that the dream will not be realised, but still it is a curious thing.

“As this dream did not begin until I had had six hours’ quiet sleep, it could scarcely be an immediate result of our conversation.

“*Enfin*, I really had to tell you this curiosity.

“Your

“WILLIAM.”

“Berlin: December 18, 1881.

“I thank your Majesty most humbly for your gracious autograph letter. I think after all that the dream was the result, if not exactly of my previous discourse, still of the general impressions of the last few days, based

upon Puttkamer's verbal reports, newspaper articles, and my speech. The images of our waking life do not immediately reappear on the mirror of our dreams, but only after the mind has been quieted by sleep and rest. Your Majesty's communication encourages me to relate a dream which I had in the spring of 1863, in the hardest days of the Conflict, when no human eye could see any possible issue. I dreamed (as I related the first thing next morning to my wife and other witnesses) that I was riding on a narrow Alpine path, precipice on the right, rocks on the left. The path grew narrower, so that the horse refused to proceed; and it was impossible to turn round or dismount, owing to lack of space. Then, with my whip in my left hand, I struck the smooth rock and called on God. The whip grew to an endless length, the rocky wall dropped like a curtain and opened out a broader path, with a view over hills and forests, like a landscape in Bohemia; there were Prussian troops with banners, and even in my dream the thought came to me at once that I must report it to your Majesty. This dream was fulfilled, and I woke up rejoiced and strengthened. The bad dream from which your Majesty woke in nervous agitation can only be fulfilled, in so far that we shall still have many a stormy, noisy meeting of parliament, such as unfortunately undermine the prestige of parliament and hinder the progress of business. But your Majesty's presence is impossible, and though I consider such occurrences as the latest sittings of parliament regrettable as a standard of our manners and political education, perhaps even of our political capacity, they are not in themselves a misfortune: "*l'excès du mal en devient le remède.*"

"I trust your Majesty will pardon with your customary graciousness this holiday meditation, suggested by your Majesty's own letter, for yesterday we entered on the vacation and peace until January 9."

The form of Count Eulenburg's complaint about Tiedemann, and the cabinet question which it involved, took all the stronger hold of my nerves, that I was suffering from the effects of a severe illness. This had been induced by the impression left by the attempt on the Emperor's life, and the labour in connexion with the presidency of the Berlin congress which I had to undertake at the same time. A sentiment of official duty helped me to fight against it, but the baths at Gastein tended rather to increase than to cure it. The treatment at this place, to which my colleague in the ministry, Bernard von Bülow, succumbed on October 20, 1879, has not a calming effect on overstrained nerves, if disturbed by work or excitement.

Immediately after my return to Berlin I had to support the introduction of the Socialist Bill in the *Reichstag*, and this again confirmed my experience, that the labour of oratorical delivery on the platform involves less nervous strain than the correction of a long speech, quickly spoken, the wording of which has to be defended in the leader's place. While I was occupied with a correction of this kind, a nervous crisis which had been impending for months came to a head, happily only in the more trivial form of a nettle-rash.

The task of a leading minister of a great European Power, with a parliamentary constitution, is in itself of a sufficiently wearing character to absorb a man's whole

energy. This is even more the case when the minister, as in Germany and Italy, has to help a nation over the stage of its development and, as is the case with us, to combat a strong separatist tendency in parties and individuals. When a man devotes the whole of his strength and health to the solution of these tasks, he is more sensitive to any increased difficulties which are not actually necessary. Even at the beginning of the 'seventies I thought that my health was giving way, and therefore made over the Presidency of the Cabinet to Count Roon, the only one of my colleagues who was on personal terms of intimacy with me. But at that time there were no material difficulties to discourage me. These were caused by the hostile intrigue of those circles on whose support I thought I could specially reckon, and they were characterised in the days of the "*Reichsglocke*" by the direct relations which the elements represented by this paper had with the Court, the Conservatives, and with many of my official colleagues. The Monarch, who was as a rule so gracious to me, had given me no adequate support against the court and domestic influence of the "*Reichsglocke*" ring; and this circumstance specially discouraged me, and completed the tale of those considerations which induced me to hand in my resignation on March 20, 1877. The attack of shingles from which I was suffering in 1878, when Count Shuvaloff called upon me to summon the congress, was a sign of the unsatisfactory condition of my health at that time, and of the exhaustion of my nerves. This was due to the lack of sincere co-operation on the part of some of my official colleagues, even more than to the "*Reichsglocke*" and its party at court. The way in which I was represented by

the Vice-president, Count Stolberg, owing to the influence which the ministers Friedenthal, and later Count Botho Eulenburg, exercised over my representative, took such a form that I ultimately had the impression of being face to face with a system of gradual pressure which aimed at ousting me from the political leadership. The outward sign of this system was at that time the lack of my signature on the official announcements of the ministry. This was not done at my wish or with my consent; but they profited by my indifference to externals, and I allowed these proceedings to pass unchecked, until I was no longer able to doubt their systematic intention.

The separate occurrences which throw light on after events do not all fall into the time of the council's session in June 1878, but they illumined, to some extent retrospectively, the situation of that time and its springs of action. Count Botho Eulenburg, then Minister of the Interior, gave an uncalled-for expression of his good-will towards the deputy Rickert in the Prussian parliament, in answer to an article of the "*Nord-Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*," with such intentional distinctness that it revealed to me, without any possibility of doubt, the connexion which he drew between me and the article he disapproved. Just as every flash of lightning lights up a landscape by night, so the individual moves of my opponents enabled me to overlook the whole situation, produced by outward demonstrations of personal good-will, combined with an actual system of boycotting. Supposing it had been possible to form a cabinet *à la* Gladstone, whose mission would be indicated by the names of Stosch, Eulenburg, Friedenthal, Camphausen, Rickert, and other dilutions of the generic concept "Windthorst" with

Catholic Court influence, the question whether it could have maintained itself is one which the persons concerned do not seem to have considered. The main object was the negative one of getting rid of me, and in that all the holders of drafts on the future were agreed. Each of them might then hope afterwards to drive out the others, as is with us always the natural result of heterogeneous coalitions, agreed only in their dislike to the existing order of things. The whole combination was at that time unsuccessful, because they failed to win over either the King or the Crown Prince. As to the relations of this latter to me, my place-hunting opponents were always misinformed at that time, and afterwards in 1888. To the end of his life he maintained the same confidence in me as his father; and his wife's desire to undermine it never amounted to the same pugnacious determination as in the case of the Empress Augusta, who had a freer choice of methods.

Besides the harassing struggles of a personal character, material difficulties and exhausting labour were necessitated by the breach with the Free Trade policy, which is characterised by my letter to Freiherr von Thüngen on a Protective Tariff,¹ and afterwards by the secession and the transition of the secessionists to the *Centrum*. My health broke down in such a manner as to paralyse my work, until Dr. Schweninger recognised the true nature of my illness, introduced the right treatment, and procured me a feeling of relative health to which I had been a stranger for many years.

Herr von Gruner, who during the new era had been

¹ April 16, 1879: *Politische Reden*, VIII. 54, 55.

Under-Secretary in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, was pensioned off soon after I took over the ministry, and replaced by Herr von Thile. Ever since my appointment as Federal Ambassador he had been among the number of my enemies, since he regarded this post as an inheritance from his father, Justus Gruner. He remained hostile to me, and was politically incapable. In November 1863 he addressed to his Majesty a letter about the Budget dispute, in the same sense in which Lieutenant-Colonel von Vincke at Olbendorf (cf. vol. II. p. 96) and Roggenbach had thought good to take the same step. These gentlemen, in laying their proposals before the King, started from the assumption that if he were to follow their advice, and give way to the House of Deputies, a new minister, or at anyrate a new President of the Ministry and Minister of Foreign Affairs, would be appointed—a result for which influences were at work even outside the domain of public life, assisted by the Treasurer of the Household and other persons closely connected with the Court. Afterwards Herr von Gruner still continued to associate with the circles which in 1876 had protected and nourished the "*Reichsglocke*."

After the condemnation of the editor of this journal, in January 1877, and when I had renewed in March the resignation which his Majesty had declined to accept, I learned by official means, while taking the baths at Kissingen, that Herr von Gruner had been appointed to the Household ministry, and without the counter-signature of any responsible minister had been nominated as actual privy councillor; also that Herr von Schleinitz had requested the manager of the "*Imperial and State Gazette*" to publish this appointment in the official paper.

On this subject I wrote, on June 8, to the head of the Chancery, Geheimrath Tiedemann, requesting him to communicate my views to the ministry:

"In my opinion the official part of the "*Imperial and State Gazette*" is destined for those communications which deal with imperial and Prussian state affairs, and for which the Imperial Chancellor, or the Prussian ministry, as the case may be, is responsible. If Gruner's promotion is inserted in the official part without further explanation, it is impossible to avoid the presumption, even by a previous mention of his appointment to the household treasury, that the ministry makes itself responsible for Gruner's nomination as an acting privy councillor. Public opinion and the Prussian parliament would scarcely assume that the ministry could have desired to confer this distinction on its notorious opponent; they would probably guess the truth that the ministry is not held in sufficient respect at Court, and does not enjoy sufficient influence with his Majesty to prevent this nomination; nor would there be the least doubt in their minds that this appointment, published in the "*State Gazette*," had been countersigned *more solito* by the ministry. The belief that the ministry possesses the influence upon his Majesty's decisions, which is assumed by the Constitution, would not be promoted by the published communication of his Majesty's ungracious marginal comment, and the ensuing answer of the ministry. People might be tempted to compare the contents and their effect with the proceedings in France, which have brought about the latest change of ministry there."

"I am not without some anxiety if we ought not to

regard the proceedings in the Gruner case as only a probe used by Herr von Schleinitz and his advisers (not by his Majesty the Emperor) for sounding us, in order to see how much we will stand, and how highly we rate our ministerial authority. In my opinion, to yield to these unjustifiable ways of influencing his Majesty's decisions is not the best method of putting an end to them. On the contrary, they will only increase, and the conflict, which is now a merely formal one, would soon be repeated on a more unfavourable domain, confused with great party issues.

"In my present position I might refrain from any official utterance; but I have a feeling that my return to business, which is a very important matter for me personally, may be prejudiced by these means, quite apart from any considerations of health. As I hope that my health will improve, and as in this case I should wish to keep open the possibility of returning to business, if this is in accordance with his Majesty's wishes, I feel a personal interest in adequately guarding the prestige of the ministerial position in such a way that I may be able conscientiously to maintain my resumption of it.

"In my opinion the proper and logical solution of the first decision would have been the refusal of the request made by the Minister of the Household to insert the nomination in the official part of the "*State Gazette*." This official insertion cannot be protected from misinterpretation by public opinion, and must always remain a partial victory of the "*Reichsglocke*" intrigues over the present government. Announcements concerning the royal household have properly no place in the "*Imperial and State Gazette*." Even if the latter is also to be a

“*Royal Household Gazette*,” the orders of the Household Minister have, in my opinion, no right to a place in the *official* portion, since he has no responsibility for the contents of the official journal. These announcements must, in some form or other, bear the *placet* of a responsible minister, which the Household Minister must seek to obtain before they are printed off. This *placet* was not sought in the present case; the Household Minister assumed a right of disposal over the “*State Gazette*,” and on this account alone his request ought properly to have been refused on the ground of its informality. If a command to insert any matter relating to the royal household is given by his Majesty the King himself, there can be no hesitation about executing it in the majority of cases; but even in perfectly straightforward cases it is advisable to keep the official announcements of the royal household apart in position from those of the state. The separation might, in my view, be managed by publishing the regulations referring to the royal household, not promiscuously with those of the ministry, but in a third column, side by side with the two great official headings of the “*State Gazette*,” ‘German Empire’ and ‘Kingdom of Prussia.’ A place between the two would show the greatest courtesy; if necessary, it might follow the ‘Kingdom of Prussia,’ and bear the designation ‘Royal Household,’ separated from the two other headings by continuous lines, just as ‘Prussia’ and ‘Empire’ are now separated. That would settle the formal question for the future in a manner which, it seems to me, can give no offence to either side.

“It is quite a different matter, however, when a re-

solution of his Majesty's is officially announced, which, in spite of assurances to the contrary confined to official documents, proclaims to the public what in constitutional language is usually called a want of confidence in his ministers on the part of the Monarch. Of course, in such a case, there is no remedy open to the ministers but resignation. Undoubtedly the present case, in as far as it has this character, is aimed rather at me than at my colleagues. The "*Reichsglocke*" and other papers which represented the tendencies of Herren von Gruner, von Schleinitz, Count Nesselrode, and Nathusius-Ludom, did not libel them publicly, or at anyrate not in the same degree as myself.

"The pardon of Herr von Nathusius, the distinction conferred on Count Nesselrode and Herr von Gruner, at the very time when the libels of the organ which represented those gentlemen were occupying public opinion and the law courts, and the connexion of those gentlemen with these papers was becoming apparent, pointed to an act of royal favour towards persons who were only known for their hostility to the government and their open attacks on my honour. But as long as I was his Majesty's servant, this last ought to be under his protection. If I experience the opposite of this protection, it must be due to a personal motive, which urges me far more imperatively to leave the service than any considerations of health could ever do. These reasons for taking the resolution are only personal to myself, but, according as matters develop, will be decisive as to the possibility of my return to my post.

"I do most earnestly call upon my colleagues, in the interest of their ministerial future, to take care that the

official publication of Gruner's appointment, if his Majesty is not willing to abandon it altogether, may still be made in a form which will make the absence of counter-signature evident. This could be obtained by the above-mentioned division into three parts, the Empire, Prussia, and the household, especially if the press received an explanation on the subject. But in my view it would be desirable that Gruner's appointment to the royal household should be previously published separately in the household column, and it would then announce next day that his Majesty had been graciously pleased to confer upon the person appointed to the household ministry, &c. &c., the title of an acting privy counsellor, &c. &c. A slightly different form of wording from that of the usual announcements, no matter how slight, would still be an advantage."

This letter, addressed to Geheimrath Tiedemann, and forwarded under flying-seal to the Minister von Bulow, contained an addition meant for this latter, requesting him to make confidential use of it among his colleagues.

" . . . This occurrence, to my mind, hits me more severely than my colleagues, who have not been libelled by the "*Reichsglocke*" party, with the exception perhaps of Camphausen, nor was he subjected to the same measure of malignity as I. He was attacked by unworthy means about actual facts connected with his office, but his personal honour was left untouched. The ministry, as a whole, is certainly in a position to feel itself aggrieved by the *mode* of Gruner's appointment, and must take notice of this treatment in order to secure its rights and dignity for the future. But the insult con-

veyed in the *fact* of Gruner's appointment is aimed at me alone. It is only his long-continued enmity to me personally which has succeeded in drawing attention to him, for he lacks both talent and merit. While at the Foreign Office he was a real hindrance, in consequence of his incapacity, which at critical moments bordered on idiotcy. For the last fifteen years he has done nothing but write, speak, and intrigue against me with all the bitterness of overweening self-conceit which thinks it lacks appreciation. I am momentarily disregarding the fact that it was these very "*Reichsglocke*" elements which increased the difficulty of performing my official duties to an extent with which I had not sufficient strength to cope. I speak now only of the blow to be aimed at me personally in the possibility of successfully recommending this man to his Majesty. In face of this, if I say in my letter to Tiedemann that this Gruner case does not supply a sufficient motive to compel my colleagues to resign, my own position in reference to it appears to me an essentially different one.

"I should be very grateful to you if you would speak confidentially in this sense to Camphausen, Friedenthal, and Falk. Wilmowski's attitude is different from what I should have expected. I had hitherto counted on him as a safe ally against the Schleinitz Camarilla; but I do not understand his action in this case. Together with Eulenburg and Leonhardt he will cause the ministry to lose the measure of self-esteem and consideration which it enjoys in this country, and without which in these difficult situations at Court and in the country the state business cannot be carried on. In speaking to Eulenburg you must only use those expressions which

will bear repeating. What is Hofman's attitude in the matter?

"The baths seem to suit me very well, but every relapse, caused by unpleasant impressions, is very strongly marked, and makes me realise that the state of my health will scarcely be sufficient for carrying on business. I should not shrink from the simple performance of official business; but I am no longer able to bear as I could formerly the *faux frais* of Court intrigues, perhaps because they have increased so alarmingly in extent and influence. Three months ago I kept silence about these, the real reasons of my continued intention to resign, although they were essentially the same as now. At the present time too I shall mention no other motive for resignation, out of consideration for the Emperor, than the state of my health."

The matter was terminated by the non-publication in the "*State Gazette*" of Gruner's appointment as an acting privy councillor.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS.

My frequent absences caused me to lose touch with my colleagues. The fact that I had raised them all, in some cases from very unimportant posts, to the rank of minister, and had not troubled them with any interference in their departments, made me over-estimate their personal regard for me. I seldom interfered with the current business of their departments, and only when I saw that an important public interest ran a risk of

being sacrificed to private interests. Thus, for instance, I opposed the canalisation of the Rhine through the Rheingau, projected for the sake of the navigation, which would in the course of thirty years have transformed the river bed, between the banks and the two dikes to be constructed, into a marsh; as also the plan of macadamising the Elector's Embankment only for the usual width of the *chaussées*, and building on it close up to the edge of the old road. In both cases I crossed the intentions of the authorities immediately concerned, and I believe that in so doing I effected a lasting benefit. Nor did I trouble my colleagues or the subordinate imperial offices with patronage. The Constitution would have allowed me to appoint all the post-office, telegraph, and railway officials, and to fill all the posts in the separate imperial departments. But I do not believe that I ever asked Herr von Stephan or anyone else for a post for a candidate recommended by me, not even for a postman. I had however frequently to oppose the tendency to create new far-reaching laws or organisations, the tendency to regulate from the green table, because I knew that even if they did not exaggerate this law-mongering themselves, their officials did, and that many a reporting official in the home departments, ever since taking his degree, had carried about projects concerning his own speciality, which aimed at promoting the happiness of the subjects of the Empire as soon as he could find a chief ready to agree to them.

In spite of my non-interference the majority of my official friends seemed to have felt as though relieved from pressure after my resignation. In many cases this could be explained by the resistance which I showed to

the rampant tendency to unnecessary attacks on the stability of our legislation. In the domain of the schools I continually but unsuccessfully combated the theory that the Minister of Education, without any law and without being limited by the existing school property, might determine, as a matter of administration, and without any regard to its capacity to pay, the amount which each parish must contribute to the school. This absolute authority, which existed in no other branch of administration, and the application of which was in some cases carried so far that the parishes were unable to exist, was based not upon any law, but upon a rescript of the former Minister of Education, von Raumer, making the School Budget dependent on the disposition of the government department in question, and in the last resort on that of the minister. The endeavour to consolidate this ministerial absolutism by a law was an obstacle which prevented my giving my adhesion to the various proposals for school bills presented to me from time to time.

In the domain of finance, my assent to any reform in taxation was always subordinate to the desire not to use those direct taxes which are independent of the taxpayer's property as a standard for future annual additions. Although the injustice once committed by the imposition of a ground and house tax could not be removed, it is not on that account consistent with justice to repeat it by annual additions. Scholz, my last colleague in the Finance Ministry, with whom I always maintained friendly relations, shared this view, but had to contend against the parliamentary and ministerial difficulties in the way of a remedy. The combative forces

among his officials were doubtless glad of the freer movement which they experienced after I had left the ministry. Demands with which I could for many years find no agreement in the Finance Ministry were self-assessment and a higher taxation of income from foreign securities than from German, a sort of protective tariff for German securities, and of interest on invested capital compared with money which had to be earned afresh every year. In the domain of agriculture, the removal of the agrarian pressure which I was supposed to exercise chiefly benefited diseased swine and the cattle plague, as well as those higher and lower officials to whose lot fell the task of combating in parliament and in the country the lying party-cry about raising the price of food. The disposition to yield in this domain and the facilities given to French communication with Alsace (revoked, after unpleasant experiences, in February 1891) are to my mind the common expression of a cowardice which is ready to sacrifice the future for a little more comfort in the present. The desire of obtaining cheap pork will be no more permanently furthered by any lax treatment of the danger of contagion than the detachment of Alsace from France will be promoted by the weak striving after applause which shows itself in the treatment of local grievances and frontier difficulties.

As regards the imperial offices, I always, during the time of Scholz as during that of Maltzahn, kept up a good feeling with the Treasury. The task assigned to this office was of no greater range than to assist the Chancellor with technical knowledge and trained powers of work, in his discussions and understandings with the Prussian Minister of Finance. In questions of finance,

the Prussian Minister of Finance and the ministry of state remained the decisive authority. The characters of both men enabled one to settle differences of opinion, without ill-feeling, by fair discussion. The idea which has lately been represented in the press, and even put into practice, that there could be a financial policy of the Chancellor or even of the Imperial Treasury, which is subordinate to him, on the one side, and of the Prussian Minister of Finance on the other, independent of one another, was in my time considered unconstitutional. Differences between the departments found their solution in the common deliberations of the ministry of state to which the Chancellor as Foreign Minister belonged, and without whose implied or express assent he is not empowered to give the Prussian votes in the Federal Council, or to propose a project of law.

My relations with the Imperial Post Office were less clear to me. During the French war there were occurrences which brought me very near a breach with Herr von Stephan; but I was then already so convinced of his unusual ability, not only as regards his special department, that I successfully supported him against his Majesty's displeasure. Herr von Stephan had addressed to his subordinates an official circular in which he instructed them to supply certain newspapers for all the military hospitals in France, and in explanation of this order referred to the wishes of her Royal Highness the Crown Princess. How far he was justified in that I do not know, but whoever knew the old master will be able to imagine his state of mind when this postal edict was brought to his knowledge through military reports. The political colour of the papers which were recommended

would alone have sufficed to bring Stephan under his Majesty's displeasure, but still more irritating was the appeal to a member of the royal family, and especially to the Crown Princess. I restored the peace with his Majesty. The desire for recognition in high quarters is one of the encumbrances that weigh upon most men of unusual ability. I assumed that, as Stephan grew older and became more distinguished, the weaknesses which he brought from his early employments into his higher posts would disappear. I can only wish that he may grow old in office, and preserve his health, and I should regard his loss as one very difficult to make up for;¹ but I conjecture that he also formed one of those who thought that they experienced a feeling of relief at my departure. I have always been of opinion that the transport and correspondence traffic should contribute to the good of the state, and that the contribution should be included in the cost of postage and carriage. Stephan is more of a departmental patriot, and as such has certainly been useful, not only to his department and its officials, but also to the Empire, in a measure to which any successor would find it difficult to attain. I always treated his arbitrary dealings with the indulgence inspired by my respect for his eminent ability, even when they interfered with my jurisdiction as Chancellor and as the representative who had to give the Prussian votes at the council, or when he spoiled the financial results by his love of fine buildings.

¹ Stephan died April 8, 1897.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE BERLIN CONGRESS.

IN the autumn of 1876 I received at Varzin a ciphered telegram from General von Werder, our military plenipotentiary at Livadia, in which, on behalf of the Emperor Alexander, he demanded from me some expression on the question whether, if Russia went to war with Austria, we should remain neutral. In replying to it I had to take into consideration that General von Werder's cipher was not inaccessible within the Emperor's palace; for I had learned that even in our embassy at St. Petersburg the secret of the cipher could not be preserved by any ingenious method of locking it up, but only by constantly changing it. I was convinced that I could telegraph nothing to Livadia that would not come to the knowledge of the Emperor. That such a question should be asked in such a way at all presupposed a dislocation of the traditional method of doing business. If one cabinet desires to address questions of this kind to another, the correct way is to sound them in confidential conversation, either by means of its own ambassador or by a personal interview between the Sovereigns. That there are serious objections to sounding by means of an inquiry addressed to the representative of the Power which is being sounded, Russian diplomacy experienced in the transactions between the Emperor Nicholas and Sir H. Seymour. Gortchakoff's preference for asking questions of us by telegraph not

through the Russian representative at Berlin, but through the German one at St. Petersburg, compelled me to remind our missions at St. Petersburg more often than those at any other Court, that their duty lay not in representing to us the desires of the Russian cabinet, but in placing our wishes before Russia. The temptation for a diplomatist to foster his official and social position by doing favours to the government to which he is accredited is great, and is the more dangerous if the Foreign Minister can work on our agent and win him over to his wishes, before the latter knows all the circumstances that make acquiescence, or even the suggestion, inopportune for his government.

But it lay beyond all, even beyond Russian usages, for the German military plenipotentiary at the Russian Court to place before us, and that in my absence from Berlin, by order of the Russian Emperor, a political question of far-reaching importance in the categorical style of a telegram. I had, inconvenient as I found it, never been able to procure a change in the old custom whereby our military plenipotentiaries at St. Petersburg made their communications not, like the others, through the Foreign Office, but direct to his Majesty in letters in their own hand—a custom which had its origin in the fact that Frederick William III. gave to Lucadou, formerly commandant of Kolberg, and the first military *attaché* at St. Petersburg a particularly intimate position with the Emperor. In these letters the military *attaché* certainly wrote down everything that the Russian Emperor told him in the course of ordinary confidential conversation at Court, and not seldom that was much more than Gortchakoff told the ambassador. The “Pruski Fligel-

adjutant," as he was called at Court, saw the Emperor almost every day, and in any case much oftener than Gortchakoff; the Emperor did not talk to him of military matters only, and the messages entrusted to him for our Sovereign were not confined to family affairs. The diplomatic negotiations between both cabinets often found their centre of gravity, as at the time of Rauch and Münster, far more in the reports of the military *attachés* than in those of the officially accredited envoys. But as the Emperor William never omitted to communicate to me in course of time, although often too late, his correspondence with the military *attaché* at St. Petersburg, and as he never came to a political decision without reference to his official advisers, the disadvantages of this direct intercourse were confined to the retardment of such information and announcements as were contained in direct reports of this kind. It lay, therefore, beyond this usage in the transaction of business that the Emperor Alexander, undoubtedly at the instigation of Prince Gortchakoff, should employ Herr von Werder as the means of placing before us that leading question. Gortchakoff was at that time anxious to prove to his Emperor that my devotion to him, and my sympathy with Russia, was insincere, or at least "platonic," and also to shake his confidence in me, in which he afterwards succeeded.

Before positively answering Werder's question, I made an attempt to do so by dilatory replies referring to the impossibility of expressing myself on such a question without higher authorisation, and when I was repeatedly pressed, I recommended them to put the question, in an official, though confidential, manner, by means of the

Russian ambassador at Berlin, to the Foreign Office. However, repeated interpellations through Werder's telegrams put an end to this evasive method. In the meantime I had begged his Majesty to recall Herr von Werder by telegram to the Imperial Court, as he was being misused at Livadia for diplomatic purposes without being able to defend himself, and to forbid him to undertake political commissions, as that belonged to the Russian but not to the German service. The Emperor did not accede to my wish, and as, at length, the Emperor Alexander, on the ground of our personal relations, desired from me the expression of my own opinion through the Russian ambassador at Berlin, it was no longer possible for me to evade replying to the indiscreet question. I asked the ambassador von Schweinitz, who was just at the end of his leave, to visit me at Varzin before his return to St. Petersburg, in order to receive my instructions. Schweinitz was my guest from the 11th to the 13th of October. I commissioned him to repair as soon as possible *via* St. Petersburg to the Czar's Court at Livadia. My instructions to Schweinitz were to the effect that our first care was to preserve the friendship between the great monarchies, which in a struggle with one another had more to lose as regarded their opposition to the revolution than they had to win. If, to our sorrow, this was not possible between Russia and Austria, then we could endure indeed that our friends should lose or win battles against each other, but not that one of the two should be so severely wounded and injured that its position as an independent Great Power taking its part in the councils of Europe would be endangered. The result of the unequivocally plain declaration that

Gortchakoff prevailed on his Sovereign to wrest from us, in order to prove to him the Platonic character of our love, was that the Russian storm passed from Eastern Galicia to the Balkans, and that Russia, in place of the negotiations with us which were broken off, began similar negotiations with Austria—first of all, so far as I remember, at Pesth—in the sense of the settlement come to at Reichstadt, where the Emperors Alexander and Francis Joseph had met on July 8, 1876, and requested that they should be kept secret from us. This treaty,¹ and not the Berlin congress, is the foundation of the Austrian possession of Bosnia and Herzegovina, and during her war with the Turks secured to Russia the neutrality of Austria.

That the Russian cabinet in the settlement at Reichstadt conceded to the Austrians the acquisition of Bosnia as an equivalent for their neutrality makes us assume that Herr von Oubril did not speak the truth when he assured us that the Balkan war would be only a question of a "*promenade militaire*," of giving occupation to the "*trop plein*" of the army, and of Turkish horses' tails and crosses of St. George; in that case Bosnia would have been too high a price to pay. Probably at St. Petersburg they had reckoned on Bulgaria, when it was separated from Turkey, remaining permanently in dependence on Russia. Even if the peace of San Stefano had been carried out intact, this calculation would probably have proved false. In order not to be held responsible for this error by their own people, they sought with success to lay the guilt of the un-

¹ Concluded January 15, 1877.

successful issue of the war on the German policy, on the "disloyalty" of the German friend. It was a dishonest fiction; we had never let them expect anything but a benevolent neutrality, and the honesty of our intentions is manifested by the fact that we did not let ourselves be disturbed by the demand of Russia that the Reichstadt arrangement should be kept secret from us, but readily acceded to the desire communicated to me at Friedrichsruh by Count Shuvaloff to summon a congress at Berlin. The desire of the Russian government to arrive at peace with Turkey by means of a congress proved that they did not feel themselves strong enough on the military side to let the matter come to a war with England and Austria, after they had once let slip the opportunity of occupying Constantinople. Prince Gortchakoff doubtless shares the responsibility for the blunders of the Russian policy with younger and more energetic men holding similar views, but he is not free from it. How strong, measured by Russian traditions, his position as against the Emperor was is shown by the fact that he took part in the Berlin congress as representative of Russia, although he knew that this was against the wish of his master. When, relying on his character as chancellor and foreign minister, he took his seat, the peculiar situation arose that the chancellor, who was at the head of the state, and the ambassador Shuvaloff, who was subordinate to his department, figured side by side, but the holder of the Russian plenary powers was not the chancellor but the ambassador.

This, which, by what I observed, was undoubtedly the situation, though we could perhaps not find docu-

mentary proof of it, except in the Russian archives, and perhaps not even in them, shows that even in a government with so absolute and despotic a ruler as Russia, the unity of political action is not secured. It is so, perhaps, in a greater degree in England, where the chief minister and the communications he receives are exposed to public criticism, while in Russia only the Emperor ruling at the time is in a position to judge, according to his knowledge of men and to his capacity, which of the servants who make reports to, and advise, him on current affairs is in error or lies to him, and from which he learns the truth. By this I do not mean to say that the current business of the Foreign Office is more cleverly carried on in London than in St. Petersburg, but the English government falls less often than the Russian into the necessity of repairing by insincerity the errors of its subordinates. Lord Palmerston did indeed on April 4, 1856, say in the House of Commons, with an irony which was probably not understood by the mass of the members, that selection of the papers regarding Kars, to be laid before the House, had demanded great care and attention from persons occupying not a subordinate, but a high position in the Foreign Office. The Blue Book on Kars, the castrated despatches of Sir Alexander Burnes from Afghanistan, and the communications of ministers regarding the origin of the note which the Vienna conference of 1854 recommended to the Sultan for signature instead of that of Mentchikoff, are proofs of the ease with which parliament and the press in England can be deceived. That the archives of the Foreign Office in London are more carefully guarded than those of other places makes us suspect that many

similar proofs might be found in them. But on the whole it may be said that it is easier to deceive the Czar than the parliament.

It was expected at St. Petersburg that in the diplomatic discussion for carrying out the decisions of the Berlin congress we should immediately in every case support and carry through the Russian interpretation as opposed to that of Austria and England, and especially without any preliminary understanding between Berlin and St. Petersburg. The demand which I at first only indicated, but afterwards unequivocally expressed, that Russia should tell us confidentially, but plainly, her wishes, so that they might be discussed, was evaded, and I had the impression that Prince Gortchakoff expected from me, as a lady from her admirer, that I should guess at and represent the Russian wishes without Russia having herself to utter them, and thereby to undertake any responsibility. Even in cases where we could assume that we were completely certain of Russian interests and intentions, and where we believed ourselves able to give a voluntary proof of our friendship towards the Russian policy without injuring our own interests, instead of the expected acknowledgment we received a grumbling disapproval, because, as it was alleged, in aim and degree, we had not met the expectations of our Russian friends. Even when that was undoubtedly the case, we had no better success. In the whole proceeding lay a calculated dishonesty, not only towards us, but towards the Emperor Alexander, to whose mind the German policy was to be made to appear dishonest and untrustworthy. "*Votre amitié est trop platonique,*" said reproachfully the Empress Marie

to one of our representatives. It is true that the friendship of the cabinet of one Great Power for the others always remains Platonic to a certain point; for no Great Power can place itself exclusively at the service of another. It will always have to keep in view not only existing, but future, relations to the others, and must, as far as possible, avoid lasting fundamental hostility with any of them. That is particularly important for Germany, with its central position, which is open to attack on three sides.

Errors in the policy of the cabinets of the Great Powers bring no immediate punishment, either in St. Petersburg or Berlin, but they are never harmless. The logic of history is even more exact in its revisions than our chief audit office. In carrying out the decrees of the congress, Russia expected and required that, in the local discussions about them in the East, when there was any difference of opinion between the Russian and the other interpretations, the German commissioners should, on principle, support Russia.¹ In many questions the objective decision might certainly be fairly indifferent to us; therefore it was only incumbent on us to explain the stipulations honestly, and not to disturb our relations with the other Great Powers by party support of local questions that did not affect German interests. The passionate and bitter language of all the Russian organs, the instigation of Russian popular opinion against us which was authorised by censorship of the press, seemed to make it advisable that we should not alienate from

¹ Cf. the estimate of the situation quoted from a despatch in the *Bismarck-Jahrbuch*, I. 125 ff.

us the sympathies which we might still possess among the non-Russian Powers.

In this situation there now came a letter from the Emperor Alexander, written in his own hand, which, in spite of all the respect shown for his aged friend and uncle, contained in two passages decided menaces of war in the form which is customary by the laws of nations, something to this effect: if the refusal to adapt the German vote to the Russian is adhered to, peace between us cannot last. In two passages was a variation of this theme in sharp and unequivocal terms. That Prince Gortchakoff, who on September 6, 1879, made France a very striking declaration of love in an interview with Louis Peyramont, the correspondent of the Orleanist "*Soleil*," had also had a share in that letter, I could see in it; my suspicion was confirmed through two later observations. In October a lady in Berlin society, whose room in the Hotel de l'Europe at Baden-Baden was next Gortchakoff's, heard him say: "I should have wished to go to war, but France has other intentions." And on November 1 the Paris correspondent of the "*Times*" was in a position to inform his paper that before his arrival at Alexandrovo, the Czar had written to the Emperor William complaining of the attitude of Germany, and using the phrase: "Your Majesty's chancellor has forgotten the promises of 1870."*

* The correspondent, Herr Oppert from Blowitz in Bohemia, doubtless undertook the more willingly to spread this news, which must have come to him from Gortchakoff, because he bore me a grudge ever since the congress. At the desire of Beaconsfield, who wished to keep him in good humour, I procured for him the third class of the Crown Order. Angry at what, according to Prussian

In face of the attitude of the Russian press, the increasing excitement of the great mass of the people, and the aggregation of troops all along the Russian frontier, it would have been levity to doubt the serious nature of the situation and of the Emperor's threats to the friend whom he had formerly so much honoured. The Emperor William, in going by the advice of Field-Marshal von Manteuffel to Alexandrovo on September 3, 1879, in order to give a verbal and propitiatory answer to the written threats of his nephew, acted contrary to my feeling and my judgment as to what was necessary.

Considerations analogous to those which dissuaded any attempt at solving the complicated difficulties of 1863 by means of a Russian alliance were in the second half of the 'seventies opposed in the same way to any stronger accentuation of the Russian alliance without Austria. I do not know how far Count Peter Shuvaloff, before the beginning of the last Balkan war, and during the congress, was expressly commissioned to discuss the question of a Russo-German alliance. He was not accredited to Berlin but to London; his personal relations with me, however, enabled him on his occasional visits to Berlin, on his journeys to and from England, as well as during the congress, to discuss with me without restraint all eventualities.

In the beginning of February 1877, I received a long letter from him from London; my answer and his reply here follow.

ideas, is considered an unusually high distinction, he refused it, and demanded the second class.

"Berlin: February 15, 1877.

"Dear Count,†—I thank you for the kind words you have been good enough to write me, and I am much obliged to Count Münster having on this occasion so well interpreted the sentiments which since our first acquaintance have formed between us a bond that will survive the political relations that now draw us together. Among the regrets which official life will leave me, that which will arise from the remembrance of my relations with you will be the most poignant.

"Whatever the political future of our two countries may be, the part I have played in the past allows me the satisfaction of knowing that, respecting the necessity of their alliance, I have always been in agreement with the statesman most worthy of esteem among your compatriots. As long as I am in office, I shall be faithful to the traditions by which I have been guided for five-and-twenty years, and of which the principles coincide with the ideas expressed in your letter in regard to the reciprocal services which Russia and Germany can render to one another, and have rendered for more than a century, without harming the particular interests of either. It was that conviction which guided me in 1848, in 1854, in 1863, as in the present instance, and for which I succeeded in gaining the suffrages of the great majority of my countrymen. It is a work that will perhaps be easier to destroy than it was to create, especially if it happens that my successors do not use the same patience as I have done in cultivating traditions the experience of which they will lack, as well as sometimes

† In the German original this and the following letter are in French.

the self-abnegation necessary for subordinating appearances to realities, personal susceptibilities to great monarchical interests. An old stager of my stamp does not let himself be easily put out by false alarms, and in the interests of my Sovereign and of my country, I can forget the mortifications that, during the past two years, have not been spared me from your direction. I pay no heed to the 'flirtations' in which my old friend and protector at St. Petersburg and ~~my~~ young friend at Paris¹ are indulging; but it will perhaps be easier to lead astray the judgment of the chancellors who will come after me, by giving them a glimpse, as has been done for the last three years, of the facility with which, on your part, a coalition could be built up on the basis of revenge. The calmness with which I regard this eventuality I shall not be able to bequeath to my successors. With the menaces of semi-official journals, with Parisian blandishments in feuilletons, and in letters to political ladies, it will not be very difficult one of these days to derange the compass of a German minister dismayed by the idea of isolation. To avoid this he will commit himself to maladroit pledges which it will be difficult to discharge. In any case it will not be my affair; as soon as I have satisfied, well or ill, the requirements of the Diet, which opens on the 22nd, and which should only last a few weeks, I shall go to the baths, and shall return no more to office. I have the faculty's certificate that I am '*untauglich*', the official phrase for permission to retire, which in this case only expresses the sad truth. I have no more interest in it.

"Before that period I must reply to the latest enigma

¹ Orloff.

of your policy; I am not clever at divination; I need to be enlightened on a deep-seated thought which, as it seems, I have not rightly understood in the past. Without instructions or advice, I cannot find the narrow line between the reproach of encouraging Turkey by speaking of peace, and the suspicion of treacherously urging war. I have just passed under the fire of those incompatible accusations, and I have no desire to expose myself to them afresh without a pilot, and even without a lighthouse, which will indicate the port at which you desire us to disembark.

“BISMARCK.

From Count Shuvaloff to Bismarck.

“London: February 25, 1877.

“My dear Prince,—I was very deeply touched by your kind letter, but I feel genuine remorse when I think of the trouble you have taken in writing it, and of the time, so precious when it is yours, which it cost you.

“The letter will form one of the pleasantest souvenirs of my political career, and I shall bequeath it to my son.

“Having been for a year far away from Berlin and St. Petersburg, doubt had taken possession of me.

“I thought that what had existed—perhaps existed no longer. You have given me proof of the contrary. As a good Russian I rejoice with all my heart.

“If, my dear Prince, I had not again found in you the man who never changes, either in policy or in good-will towards his friends, I should this time have sold my Russian stock, as you wanted to do three years ago, because you had too high an opinion of me.

“I have copied some passages in your letter and sent

them to my Emperor. I know it will give him pleasure to read them. On every occasion on which he has come into *direct* contact with you, the result has been beneficial and useful; and to read what you write to one whom you honour with the title of friend is for the Emperor exactly as if he was in direct communication with you.

"It is needless to add that I have left out everything that concerns Gortchakoff because I regarded your allusions to him as a proof of your confidence in my discretion.

"Ill-informed as I am (and for good reasons) of what they want at St. Petersburg, postponement and disarmament appear to me probable.

"It is said that peace is to be concluded with Servia and Montenegro. The Grand Vizier has sent letters to Decazes and Derby informing them that the Sultan promises to carry out of his own accord all the reforms demanded by the conference. Europe is going to ask us to grant Turkey time. Would it be a favourable moment for us to declare war, and alienate still further from us the feelings of Europe?

"As private business imperiously summons me to Russia, I intend to ask for a short leave of absence as soon as we arrive at a decision one way or another. I hope, my dear Prince, that when I pass through Berlin you will permit me to see you—I am immensely anxious to do so.

"Pardon the length of this letter for the reason that you have not to reply to it.

"Accept, once again, my dear Prince, my cordial thanks for your 'kindness' [in English], and for your

letter, to which I make only one objection: it is the way in which I am sorry to see you speak of your health. God will keep it from failing, I am sure, as He preserves all that is useful to millions of men, and for the maintenance of vast and great interests.

"Rest assured, my dear Prince, that you will always find in me more than an admirer—the number of them is large enough without me—but a man who is with all his heart sincerely and devotedly attached to you.

"SHUVALOFF."

Even before the congress Count Shuvaloff touched on the question of a Russo-German offensive and defensive alliance, and put it to me directly. I discussed openly with him the difficulties and prospects that the question of the alliance offered us, and especially the choice between Austria and Russia if the triple alliance of the Eastern Powers were not maintained. Among other things he said, during the discussion: "Coalitions are your nightmare," to which I replied: "Necessarily." He pointed out that a firm and steadfast alliance with Russia would be the safest means against this, because, by the exclusion of the latter Power from the circle of our coalition-adversaries, no combination which would endanger our existence would be possible.

I admitted as much, but expressed a fear that if the German policy confined its possibilities to the Russian alliance, and in accordance with the wishes of Russia, refused all other states, Germany would with regard to Russia be in an unequal position, because the geographical situation and the autocratic constitution of Russia made it easier for her to give up the alliance than it

would be for us, and because the maintenance of the old traditions of the Russo-Prussian alliance after all rests on a single pair of eyes—that is it depends on the moods of the reigning Emperor of Russia. Our relations to Russia rested essentially on the personal relations of the two sovereigns to one another, and upon the proper fostering of this by the tact of the Courts and diplomats and the sentiments of the representatives on either side. We had had an example that even with somewhat helpless Prussian ambassadors at St. Petersburg, the intimacy of our mutual relations had been maintained by the tact of military *attachés* like the Generals von Rauch and Count Münster, notwithstanding much justifiable sensitiveness on either side. We had also learned that hasty, irritable, quick-tempered representatives of Russia like Budberg and Oubril by their attitude at Berlin, and by their official reports when they were personally out of humour, engendered impressions which might react dangerously on the whole mutual relations of two peoples numbering a hundred and fifty millions.

I remember that Prince Gortchakoff, when I was envoy at St. Petersburg, and enjoyed his unbounded confidence, used, if he had to keep me waiting, to give me unopened despatches from Berlin to read before he had looked through them himself. I was at times astonished to learn from them with what malevolence my former friend Budberg subordinated the task of maintaining the existing relations to his personal sensitiveness over some occurrence in society, or merely to the desire of introducing a witty sarcasm on the affairs of the Berlin Court or ministry. His despatches were naturally laid before

the Emperor, and this was done without comment or explanation. The imperial marginal notes, which Gortchakoff, in the course of further business correspondence, at times permitted me to glance at, gave me undoubted proof how susceptible the Emperor Alexander, well disposed towards us though he might be, was to the ill-natured despatches of Budberg and Oubril, and inferred from them not false statements on the part of his representatives, but a prevalent lack of intelligent and friendly policy at Berlin. When Prince Gortchakoff gave me things of this kind to read with their seals unbroken, in order to coquet with his confidence, he used to say: "*Vous oublierez ce que vous ne deviez pas lire,*" which I, after I had looked through the despatches in the next room, naturally agreed to do, and as long as I was at St. Petersburg, kept my promise; for it was not my business to render the relations of the two Courts worse by complaints of the Russian representative at Berlin, and I feared that my information would be clumsily turned to account in fostering intrigues and quarrels at Court.

It is especially to be wished that we should be represented at every friendly Court by diplomatists who, without encroaching on the general policy of their own country, should as far as possible foster the relations of both interested states, suppress as far as possible ill-humour and gossip, bridle their desire to be witty, and rather bring forward the practical side of the matter. I have often not shown despatches from our representatives at German Courts in the highest quarters, because they had a tendency to be piquant, or to relate and give importance to annoying expressions or occurrences, rather

than to foster and improve the relations between the two courts, so long as the latter, as in Germany is always the case, was the task of our policy. When I was in St. Petersburg and Paris I always considered myself justified in suppressing things which would merely have caused useless ill-feeling at home, or were only adapted for satirical representations; and when I was minister I did not lay despatches of this kind before those who filled the highest place in the state. In the position of an ambassador at the Court of a Great Power there is no obligation to report mechanically all the foolish talk and spiteful things that arise at the ambassador's place of residence. Not only an ambassador, but also every German diplomatist at a German Court ought to avoid writing despatches like those which Budberg and Oubril sent home from Berlin, and Balabin from Vienna, under the calculation that they would be read with interest and complacent gaiety as witty effusions; but as long as the relations between the Courts are friendly, he ought to refrain from stirring up irritation and from gossip. A man who looks only at the formal part of the course of business will certainly consider it the most correct thing that the ambassador shall report all that he hears without reserve and leave it to the minister to decide what is to be passed over and what is to be emphasised. Whether such a method is practically useful depends on the personality of the minister. As I considered that I had quite as much insight as Herr von Schleinitz, and as I took a deeper and more conscientious interest in the fate of our country than he did, I considered myself entitled, nay, bound not to bring to his knowledge many

things that in his hands might have served the cause of provocations and intrigues at Court in the sense of a policy which was not that of the King.

I return from this digression to the conversations which I had with Count Peter Shuvaloff at the time of the Balkan war. I told him that if we sacrificed our relations with all the other Powers to the firmness of our alliance with Russia, we should find ourselves, with our exposed geographical situation, in a dangerous dependence on Russia in the event of an acute manifestation of French or Austrian desire of revenge. The friendliness of Russia with Powers which could not exist without her goodwill had its bounds, especially in a policy like that of Prince Gortchakoff—a policy that occasionally reminded me of Asiatic conceptions. He had often simply beaten down every political objection with the argument: "*L'Empereur est fort irrite*," to which I used ironically to reply: "*Eh, le mien donc!*" On that Shuvaloff remarked: "*Gortchakoff est un animal*," which, in the slang of St. Petersburg, is not so rude in meaning as in sound, "*il n'a aucune influence*." He owed it in the main only to the Emperor's respect for his age, and his esteem for his past services, that he still formally conducted affairs. About what could Russia and Prussia seriously fall into dispute? There was absolutely no question between them of sufficient importance for such an issue. I admitted the latter, but reminded him of Olmütz and the Seven Years' war, and how a quarrel might arise out of an unimportant cause, even from questions of form. Even without Gortchakoff it would be difficult for many Russians to consider and treat a friend as having equal rights; I was not personally sen-

sitive on points of form, but modern Russia had for the future not merely Gortchakoff's methods of procedure but also his pretensions.

I declined at that time also the "option" between Austria and Russia, and recommended the alliance of the three Emperors, or at least the preservation of peace between them.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE.

THE triple alliance which I originally sought to conclude after the peace of Frankfort, and about which I had already sounded Vienna and St. Petersburg, from Meaux, in September 1870, was an alliance of the three Emperors with the further idea of bringing into it monarchical Italy. It was designed for the struggle which, as I feared, was before us; between the two European tendencies which Napoleon called Republican and Cossack, and which I, according to our present ideas, should designate on the one side as the system of order on a monarchical basis, and on the other as the social republic to the level of which the anti-monarchical development is wont to sink, either slowly or by leaps and bounds, until the conditions thus created become intolerable, and the disappointed populace are ready for a violent return to monarchical institutions in a Cæsarean form. I consider that the task of escaping from this *circulus vitiosus*, or, if possible, of sparing the present generation and their children an entrance into it, ought to be more closely incumbent on the strong existing

monarchies, those monarchies which still have a vigorous life, than any rivalry over the fragments of nations which people the Balkan peninsula. If the monarchical governments have no understanding of the necessity for holding together in the interests of political and social order, but make themselves subservient to the chauvinistic impulses of their subjects, I fear that the international revolutionary and social struggles which will have to be fought out will be all the more dangerous, and take such a form that the victory on the part of monarchical order will be more difficult. Since 1871 I have sought for the most certain assurance against those struggles in the alliance of the three Emperors, and also in the effort to impart to the monarchical principle in Italy a firm support in that alliance. I was not without hope of a lasting success when the meeting of the three Emperors took place at Berlin in September 1872, and this was followed by the visits of my Emperor to St. Petersburg in May, of the King of Italy to Berlin in September, and of the German Emperor to Vienna in the October of the next year. The first clouding over of that hope was caused in 1875 by the provocations of Prince Gortchakoff,¹ who spread the lie that we intended to fall upon France before she had recovered from her wounds.

At the time of the Luxemburg question (1867) I was on principle an adversary of preventive wars, that is of offensive wars to be waged because we thought that later on we should have to wage them against an enemy who would be better prepared. According to the views of our military men it was probable that in 1875 we should have conquered France; but it was not so probable that

¹ Cf. Chap. xxvi. *supra*, p. 107.

the other Powers would have remained neutral. Even during the last months of the negotiations at Versailles the danger of European intervention had been daily a cause of anxiety to me, and the apparent hatefulness of an attack undertaken merely in order not to give France time to recover her breath would have offered a welcome pretext first for English phrases about humanity, but afterwards also to Russia for making a transition from the policy of the personal friendship of the two Emperors, to that of the cool consideration of Russian interests which had held the balance at the delimitation of French territory in 1814 and 1815. That for the Russian policy there is a limit beyond which the importance of France in Europe must not be decreased is explicable. That limit was reached, as I believe, at the peace of Frankfort—a fact which in 1870 and 1871 was not so completely realised at St. Petersburg as five years later. I hardly think that during our war the Russian cabinet clearly foresaw that, when it was over, Russia would have as neighbour so strong and consolidated a Germany. In 1875 I had the impression that some doubt prevailed on the Neva as to whether it had been prudent to let things go so far without interfering in their development. The sincere esteem and friendship of Alexander II. for his uncle concealed the uneasiness already felt in official circles. If we had wished to renew the war at that time, so as not to give invalided France time to recover, after some unsuccessful conferences for preventing the war, our military operations in France would undoubtedly have come into the situation which I had feared at Versailles during the dragging on of the siege. The termination of the war

would not have been brought about by a peace concluded *tête-à-tête*, but, as in 1814, in a congress to which the defeated France would have been admitted, and perhaps, considering the enmity to which we were exposed, just as in those days, at the dictation of a new Talleyrand.

Even at Versailles I had feared that the participation of France in the London conference upon the clauses of the treaty of Paris dealing with the Black Sea might be used in order, with the assurance that Talleyrand had shown at Vienna, to graft the Franco-German question on to the programme for discussion. For that reason, notwithstanding recommendations from many quarters, I prevented, by influences at home and abroad, the participation of Favre in the conference. Whether France in 1875 would have been so weak in her defence against our attack, as our military men assumed, seems questionable when one remembers that in the Franco-Anglo-Austrian agreement of January 3, 1815, France, although defeated, partly occupied by foreign troops, and exhausted by twenty years of fighting, was still prepared to lead at once into the field, for the coalition against Russia and Prussia, 150,000 men, and shortly after 300,000 men. The 300,000 trained soldiers who had been our prisoners were back in France, and we should not, as in January 1815, have had the Russian power behind us in benevolent neutrality, but very likely in hostility. From the Gortchakoff circular telegram of May 1875 to all Russian embassies, it is clear that Russian diplomacy was already urged to activity against our alleged inclination to disturb the peace.

On this episode followed the Russian chancellor's

uneasy efforts to disturb our, and especially my, friendly personal relations to the Emperor Alexander; among other ways, he extorted from me, as is related in Chapter xxviii, through General von Werder, a refusal to promise neutrality in the event of an Austro-Russian war. That the Russian cabinet should have then immediately and secretly turned to Austria again shows a phase of the Gortchakoff policy which was not favourable to my effort towards a monarchical conservative triple alliance.

Count Shuvaloff was perfectly right when he said that the idea of coalitions gave me nightmares. We had waged victorious wars against two of the European Great Powers; everything depended on inducing at least one of the two mighty foes whom we had beaten in the field to renounce the anticipated design of uniting with the other in a war of revenge. To all who knew history and the character of the Gallic race, it was obvious that that Power could not be France, and if a secret treaty of Reichstadt was possible without our consent, without our knowledge, so also was a renewal of the old coalition—Kaunitz's handiwork—of France, Austria, and Russia, whenever the elements which it represented, and which beneath the surface were still present in Austria, should gain the ascendancy there. They might find points of connexion which might serve to infuse new life into the ancient rivalry, the ancient struggle for the hegemony of Germany, making it once more a factor in Austrian policy, whether by an alliance with France, which in the time of Count Beust and the Salzburg meeting with Louis Napoleon, August 1867, was in the

air, or by a closer accord with Russia, the existence of which was attested by the secret convention of Reichstadt. The question of what support Germany had in such a case to expect from England I will not answer without more in the way of historical retrospect of the Seven Years' war and the congress of Vienna. I merely take note of the probability that, but for the victories of Frederick the Great, the cause of the King of Prussia would have been abandoned by England even earlier than it actually was.

This situation demanded an effort to limit the range of the possible anti-German coalition by means of treaty arrangements placing our relations with at least one of the Great Powers upon a firm footing. The choice could only lie between Austria and Russia, for the English constitution does not admit of alliances of assured permanence, and a union with Italy alone did not promise an adequate counterpoise to a coalition of the other three Great Powers, even supposing her future attitude and formation to be considered independently not only of French but also of Austrian influence. The area available for the formation of the coalition would therefore be narrowed till only the alternative remained which I have indicated.

In point of material force I held a union with Russia to have the advantage. I had also been used to regard it as safer, because I placed more reliance on traditional dynastic friendship, on community of conservative monarchical instincts, on the absence of indigenous political divisions, than on the fits and starts of public opinion among the Hungarian, Slav, and Catholic population of the monarchy of the Habsburgs. Complete reliance could

be placed upon the durability of either union, whether one estimated the strength of the dynastic bond with Russia, or of the German sympathies of the Hungarian populace. If the balance of opinion in Hungary were always determined by sober political calculation, this brave and independent people, isolated in the broad ocean of Slav populations, and comparatively insignificant in numbers, would remain constant to the conviction that its position can only be secured by the support of the German element in Austria and Germany. But the Kossuth episode, and the suppression in Hungary itself of the German elements that remained loyal to the Empire, with other symptoms showed that among Hungarian hussars and lawyers self-confidence is apt in critical moments to get the better of political calculation and self-control. Even in quiet times many a Magyar will get the gypsies to play to him the song, "*Der Deutsche ist ein Hundsott*" ("The German is a blackguard").

In the forecast of the future relations of Austria and Germany an essential element was the imperfect appreciation of political possibilities displayed by the German element in Austria, which has caused it to lose touch with the dynasty and forfeit the guidance which it had inherited from its historical development. Misgivings as to the future of an Austro-German confederation were also suggested by the religious question, by the remembered influence of the father confessors of the imperial family, by the anticipated possibility of renewed relations with France, on the basis of a *rapprochement* by that country to the Catholic Church, whenever such a change should have taken place in the character and principles of French statesmanship. How remote or how near such

a change may be in France is quite beyond the scope of calculation.

Last of all came the Austrian policy in regard to Poland. We cannot demand of Austria that she should forego the weapon which she possesses as against Russia in her fostering care of the Polish spirit in Galicia. The policy which in 1846 resulted in a price being set by Austrian officials on the heads of insurgent Polish patriots was possible because, by a conformable attitude in Polish and Eastern affairs, Austria paid (as by a contribution to a common insurance fund) for the advantages which she derived from the holy alliance, the league of the three Eastern Powers. So long as the triple alliance of the Eastern Powers held good, Austria could place her relations with the Ruthenes in the foreground of her policy; as soon as it was dissolved, it was more advisable to have the Polish nobility at her disposal in case of a war with Russia. Galicia is altogether more loosely connected with the Austrian monarchy than Poland and West Prussia with the Prussian monarchy. The Austrian trans-Carpathian eastern province lies open without natural boundary on that side, and Austria would be by no means weakened by its abandonment provided she could find compensation in the basin of the Danube for its five or six million Poles and Ruthenes. Plans of the sort, but taking the shape of the transference of Roumanian and Southern-Slav populations to Austria in exchange for Galicia, and the resuscitation of Poland under the sway of an archduke, were considered officially and unofficially during the Crimean war and in 1863. The Old-Prussian provinces are, however, separated from Posen and West Prussia by no natural boundary, and their aban-

donment by Prussia would be impossible. Hence among the preconditions of an offensive alliance between Germany and Austria the settlement of the future of Poland presents a problem of unusual difficulty.

While occupied with the consideration of these questions I was compelled by the threatening letter of Czar Alexander (1879) to take decisive measures for the defence and preservation of our independence of Russia. An alliance with Russia was popular with nearly all parties, with the Conservatives from an historical tradition, the entire consonance of which with the point of a modern Conservative group, is perhaps doubtful. The fact, however, is that the majority of Prussian Conservatives regard alliance with Austria as congruous with their tendencies, and did so none the less when there existed a sort of temporary rivalry in Liberalism between the two governments. The Conservative halo of the Austrian name outweighed with most of the members of this group the advances, partly out of date, partly recent, made in the region of Liberalism, and the occasional leaning to *rapprochements* with the Western Powers, and especially with France. The considerations of expediency which commended to Catholics an alliance with the preponderant Catholic Great Power came nearer home. In a league, having the form and force of a treaty, between the new German Empire and Austria the National-Liberal party discerned a way of approximating to the quadrature of the political circle of 1848, by evading the difficulties which stood in the way of the complete unification, not only of Austria and Prussia-Germany, but also of the several constituents of the Austro-Hungarian Em-

pire. Thus, outside of the social democratic party, whose approval was not to be had for any policy whatever which the government might adopt, there was in parliamentary quarters no opposition to the alliance with Austria, and much partiality for it.

Moreover, the traditions of international law from the time of the Holy Roman Empire, German by nation, and of the German confederation tended to the theory that between Germany as a whole and the Habsburg monarchy there existed a legal tie binding these central European territories together for purposes of mutual support. Practical effect had indeed rarely been given to this *consortium* in former ages; but it was possible to vindicate in Europe, and especially in Russia, the position that a permanent confederation of Austria and the modern German Empire was, from the point of view of international law, no new thing. These questions, whether the alliance would be popular in Germany, how far it could be justified by international law, were to me matters of subordinate importance, merely subsidiary to its eventual completion. In the foreground stood the question whether the execution of the design should be begun at once or deferred for a time, and with what degree of decision it would be advisable to combat the opposition which might be anticipated on the part of Emperor William—an opposition sure to be determined rather by his idiosyncrasy than by policy. So cogent seemed to me the considerations which in the political situation pointed us to an alliance with Austria that I would have striven to conclude one even in the face of a hostile public opinion.

When Emperor William went to Alexandrovo (Sept. 3), I had already made arrangements at Gastein for a meeting with Count Andrassy, which took place on August 27-28. When I had explained the situation to him he drew therefrom the following conclusion: To a Russo-French alliance the natural counterpoise is an Austro-German alliance. I answered that he had formulated the question to discuss which I had suggested our meeting, and we came readily to a preliminary understanding for a merely defensive alliance against a Russian attack on one of the two sides; but my proposition to extend the alliance to other than Russian attacks found no favour with the Count. When, not without difficulty, I had obtained his Majesty's authorisation to commence official negotiations, I travelled home for that purpose by Vienna.

Before my departure from Gastein I addressed (Sept. 10) the following letter to the King of Bavaria:

“Gastein: September 10, 1879.

“Your Majesty was so gracious on a former occasion as to express your most exalted satisfaction with the efforts which I directed to the object of securing for the German Empire peace and friendship with both her great neighbours, Austria and Russia alike. In the course of the last three years this problem has increased in difficulty, as Russian policy has come to be entirely dominated by the partly warlike revolutionary tendencies of Panslavism. Already in the year 1876 we received from Livadia repeated demands for an answer in such form as might be binding upon us to the question whether the German Empire would remain neutral in a war be-

tween Russia and Austria. It was not possible to avoid giving this answer, and the Russian war-cloud drew for a time Balkanward. The great results which, even after the congress, Russian policy reaped from this war have not subdued the restlessness of Russian policy in the degree which would be desirable in the interests of peace-loving Europe. Russian policy has remained unquiet, unpacific; Panslavistic Chauvinism has gained increasing influence over the mind of Czar Alexander, and the serious (as, alas, it seems) disgrace of Count Shuvaloff has accompanied the Czar's censure of the Count's work, the Berlin congress. The leading minister, in so far as such a minister there is at present in Russia, is the War Minister, Milutin. At his demand the peace, in which Russia is threatened by no one, has yet been followed by the mighty preparations which, notwithstanding the financial sacrifice involved in the war, have raised the peace footing of the Russian army by 56,000 men, and the footing of the army of the West, which is kept ready for active service, by about 400,000 men. These preparations can only be intended as a menace to Austria or Germany, and the military establishments in the kingdom of Poland correspond to such a design. The War Minister has also, in presence of the technical commissions,* unreservedly declared that Russia must prepare for a war 'with Europe.'

"If it is indubitable that Czar Alexander, without desiring the war with Turkey, nevertheless waged it under stress of Panslavist influence, and if, meanwhile, the same party has gained in influence in consequence

* Appointed to carry out certain decisions of the Berlin treaty of July 13, 1878.

of the greater and more dangerous impression which the agitation at the back of it now makes on the mind of the Czar, we may readily apprehend that it may also succeed in obtaining Czar Alexander's sanction for further warlike enterprises on the western frontier. The European difficulties, which Russia might encounter by the way, have few or no terrors for a minister like Milutin or Makoff, if it is true, as the Conservatives in Russia fear, that the party of movement, while seeking to involve Russia in grievous wars, is less concerned to secure Russia's victory over the foreigner than to bring about an internal revolution.

"In these circumstances I cannot resist the conviction that in the future, perhaps in the near future, peace is threatened by Russia, and perhaps only by Russia. The attempts which, according to our intelligence, have been made of late to ascertain whether Russia, on the commencement of hostilities, would find support in France and Italy have certainly yielded only a negative result. The impotence of Italy has been revealed, and France has declared that at present she has no desire for war, and does not feel strong enough for an offensive war against Germany without other ally than Russia.

"In this situation of affairs Russia has in the course of the last few weeks presented to us demands which amount to nothing less than that we should make a definite choice between herself and Austria, at the same time instructing the German members of the Eastern committees to vote with Russia in doubtful questions; while, in our opinion, the true construction of the decisions of the congress is that taken by the majority formed by Austria, England, and France, with which

Germany has accordingly voted, so that Russia, partly with, partly without Italy, forms by herself the minority. Though these questions, e.g. the position of the bridge at Silistria, the concession to Turkey by the congress of the military road in Bulgaria, the administration of the postal and telegraphic system, and the frontier dispute (which concerns only a few villages), are in themselves very unimportant in comparison with the freedom of great empires, yet the Russian demand that we should vote upon them no longer with Austria, but with Russia, was accompanied not once, but several times, by unambiguous threats of the consequences prejudicial to the international relations of both countries which our refusal would eventually entail. This surprising circumstance, coinciding as it did with the withdrawal of Count Andrassy,* was calculated to awaken a misgiving that between Russia and Austria a secret understanding had been established to the prejudice of Germany. This misgiving, however, is unfounded. Austria regards the restless Russian policy with as much disquietude as we, and seems to be inclined for an understanding with us for common defence against a possible Russian attack on either of the two Powers.

"If the German Empire were to come to such an understanding with Austria, an understanding which should have in view the cultivation of peace with Russia

* On August 14 the Emperor Francis Joseph had sanctioned in principle the discharge requested by Count Andrassy, but had deferred letting him go definitively until his successor should be appointed. The Count agreed to retain his position a little longer in order to complete the alliance with Germany. On October 8 his resignation and the appointment of his successor Haymerle were published.

as sedulously as before, but should also provide for joint defence in the event of an attack by her upon either of the allied powers, I should see in it an essential security for the peace of Europe. Thus mutually assured, both empires might continue their efforts for the further consolidation of the Three Emperors' Alliance. The German Empire in alliance with Austria would not lack the support of England, and the peace of Europe, the common interest of both empires, would be guaranteed by 2,000,000 fighting men. In this alliance, purely defensive as it would be, there would be nothing to excite jealousy in any quarter: for in the German Confederation the same mutual guarantee subsisted with the sanction of international law for fifty years after 1815. If no such understanding is come to, Austria will not be to blame if, under the influence of Russian threats, and uncertain of the attitude of Germany, she finally seeks an *entente cordiale* with either France or Russia. In the latter case, Germany, by reason of her relation to France, would be in danger of entire isolation on the Continent. Supposing, however, that Austria were to effect an *entente cordiale* with France and England, as in 1854, Germany, unless prepared for isolation, would be forced to unite with Russia alone, and, as I fear, to follow in the mistaken and perilous course of Russian domestic and foreign policy.

"If Russia compel us to choose between her and Austria, I believe that the disposition which Austria would display towards us would be conservative and peaceable, while that of Russia would be uncertain.

"I venture to entertain the hope that your Majesty, consistently with what I know of your most exalted

political views, shares the sentiments which I have expressed, and would hail their corroboration with satisfaction.

"The difficulties of the problem which I propose to myself are great in themselves, and will be yet more materially increased by the necessity to which I am reduced of treating so large and many-sided a subject in writing, and that too at this place where I have nothing to rely on but my own energy, which previous excessive strain has rendered quite inadequate for the purpose. Considerations of health have already compelled me to protract my sojourn here. I hope, however, to be able to start on my journey homeward by Vienna after the 20th instant. If in the interim we do not succeed in coming to an understanding, at least on the question of principle, I fear that the present favourable opportunity will be missed, and the retirement of Andrassy forbids us to calculate on its return at any future time. In deeming it my duty respectfully to submit to your Majesty my view of the political situation of the German Empire, I pray your Majesty graciously to bear in mind that Count Andrassy and I are bound by mutual promises to keep secret the plan of which the foregoing is an exposition, and that hitherto only their Majesties, the two Emperors, are acquainted with the design of their principal ministers to bring about a coalition of their two most exalted Majesties."

For completeness' sake I subjoin the answer of the King and my reply thereto.

"My dear Prince von Bismarck,—With sincere regret I learned from your letter of the 10th instant that the

strain and excitement of attending to business prevented you from deriving full benefit from the baths of Kissingen and Gastein. I have followed with the greatest interest your detailed exposition of the present state of politics, for which I tender you my most hearty thanks. Were the German Empire to become involved in war with Russia, a change so deeply to be regretted in the mutual relations of the two empires would cause me the most poignant grief, and I still entertain the hope that success may attend an effort to prevent such a turn of affairs by influence brought to bear in the cause of peace on the mind of his Majesty the Czar of Russia. Under all circumstances, however, your exertions to bring about a close union between the German Empire and Austria-Hungary have, I may assure you, my full approval, and I most earnestly desire that they may be crowned with success. I trust that you may return home with health restored, and I heartily add and reiterate my assurance of the especial esteem in which you are, and ever will continue to be, held by Your sincere friend,

“LEWIS.

“Berg: September 16, 1879.”

“Gastein: September 19, 1879.

“With respectful gratitude I acknowledge the receipt of your Majesty's gracious letter of the 16th instant, from which I am delighted to find that your Majesty is in accord with me in my endeavours to bring about an alliance for mutual defence with Austria-Hungary. In regard to the relations with Russia I remark, with the utmost submission, that the danger of hostile complications, which not only from a political, but also from a

personal, point of view I should most deeply deplore, does not in my respectful judgment confront us immediately, but would only become imminent in the event of France being ready to make common cause with Russia. So far this is not the case, and it is the intention of his Majesty the Emperor that our policy should leave no stone unturned in order now, as heretofore, to promote and assure peaceable relations between the Empire and Russia by such influences as may best operate upon the mind of his Majesty Czar Alexander. The negotiations for a closer alliance with Austria are only directed to assure peace, provide for common defence, and promote neighbourly intercourse.

"I think of leaving Gastein to-morrow, and hope to enter Vienna on Sunday. With humblest thanks for your Majesty's gracious expression of concern for my health, I remain, with profound respect,

"Your Majesty's most obedient servant,
"VON BISMARCK."

During the long journey from Gastein by Salzburg and Linz my sense of being in true German territory and among a German population was deepened by the reception which I met with from the public at the stations. At Linz the crowd was so great, its frame of mind so animated, that, from fear of giving occasion to misapprehensions in Viennese circles, I drew the blinds of my carriage-windows, made no response to any of the greetings of welcome, and allowed the train to leave the station without even showing myself. In Vienna I found the people in the streets in a similar frame; the greetings of the closely-packed throng were so continuous

that, as I was in civilian dress, I was reduced to the awkward necessity of driving to the hotel with a head as good as bare the whole way. Moreover, during the days which I spent at the hotel I could not show myself at the window without eliciting friendly demonstrations from watchers or passers by it. These manifestations were multiplied after the Emperor Francis Joseph had paid me the honour of a visit. All these phenomena were the unequivocal expression of the desire of the population of the capital, and of the German provinces which I had traversed, to witness the formation of a close friendship with the new German Empire, as pledge of the future of both powers. I could not doubt that community of blood would meet with similar sympathies in the German Empire, in the South yet more than in the North, among Conservatives yet more than among the opposition, in the Catholic West more than in the Evangelical East. The nominally religious struggles of the Thirty Years' war, the purely political struggles of the Seven Years' war, and the strife of rival diplomacies that went on between the death of Frederick the Great and 1866, had not stifled the sense of this community of blood, notwithstanding the otherwise strong disposition of the German to fight his fellow-countryman, when occasion serves, with more zeal than the foreigner. It is possible that the wedge of Slav (Czech) population by which the true German stock of the Austrian Fatherland is separated from the people of the north-west provinces has mitigated the results which are commonly produced by neighbourly shoulder-rubbing with Germans of similar stock, but owing allegiance to different dynasties, and intensified in the German-Austrian those German sym-

pathies which have only been overlaid, not extinguished, by the *débris* deposited by the struggles of the past.

I met with a very gracious reception from the Emperor Francis Joseph, who evinced willingness to conclude with us. In order to make sure of the assent of my most gracious master I had daily spent at the writing-table part of the time which ought to have been devoted to the "course," explaining the necessity under which we stood of limiting the number of possible coalitions against us, and that an alliance with Austria was the expedient most conducive to that end. I had, of course, little hope that the dead letters of my argumentation would alter the view of his Majesty, which rested rather on mental idiosyncrasy than political calculation. To conclude a treaty, which though merely defensive in form yet contemplated the possibility of war, and thus evinced suspicion of a friend and nephew, from whom he had only just parted at Alexandrovo amid mutual tears and heartfelt pledges of the continuance of the cordial relations of the past, ran too directly counter to the chivalrous feelings with which the Emperor regarded a friend and equal. I had no doubt whatever that the sentiments of Czar Alexander were equally frank and honourable, but I knew that he brought to political affairs neither the native acumen nor the close study which would have afforded him permanent protection against the insidious influences by which he was surrounded, nor yet the scrupulous trustworthiness in personal relations which characterised my lord. Czar Nicholas, for good or for evil, had displayed a frankness of which his more yielding successor had not inherited his full share; nor was the son superior to feminine in-

fluences in the same high degree as his father. Now the sole security for the permanence of Russian friendship is the personality of the ruling Czar, and whenever that security falls below the standard set by Alexander I., who in 1813 evinced a loyalty to the Prussian dynasty not always to be expected on the same throne, the Russian alliance cannot be counted upon to afford in the hour of need a resource adequate to every occasion.

Even in the last century it was perilous to reckon on the constraining force of the text of a treaty of alliance when the conditions under which it had been written were changed; to-day it is hardly possible for the government of a great Power to place its resources unreservedly at the disposal of a friendly state when the sentiment of the people disapproves it. No longer, therefore, does the text of a treaty afford the same securities as in the days of the "cabinet wars," which were waged with armies of from 30,000 to 60,000 men; a family war, such as Frederick William II. waged on behalf of his brother-in-law in Holland, could hardly to-day be put upon the European stage, nor could the conditions preliminary to such a war as Nicholas waged on Hungary be readily again found. Nevertheless the plain and searching words of a treaty are not without influence on diplomacy when it is concerned with precipitating or averting a war; nor are even treacherous and violent governments usually inclined to an open breach of faith, so long as the *force majeure* of imperative interests does not intervene.

All the well-pondered arguments which I reduced to writing at Gastein, and thence transmitted to the King at Baden, as also those which I afterwards sent him from

Vienna, and finally from Berlin, were entirely without effect. In order to secure the Emperor's approval for the *projet de traité*, which I had concerted with Andrassy, and which had been sanctioned by the Emperor Francis Joseph under the impression that the Emperor William would also concur, I was compelled to bring the cabinet into play, a method of procedure extremely against my grain. I succeeded, however, in gaining the approval of my colleagues. As I was myself so worn out by the exertions of the last few weeks, which, as I said before, had broken in upon the time required for the treatment at Gastein, as to be unfit to travel to Baden-Baden, Count Stolberg went thither in my stead. He brought the negotiations, notwithstanding the stout opposition of his Majesty, to a successful issue. The Emperor was not convinced by the arguments of policy, but gave the promise to ratify the treaty only because he was averse to ministerial changes.

The Crown Prince was from the outset a strong advocate of the Austrian alliance, but had no influence on his father.

The Emperor's chivalrous temper demanded that the Czar of Russia should be confidentially informed that in the event of his attacking either of the two neighbour-powers he would find himself opposed by both, in order that Czar Alexander might not make the mistake of supposing that he could attack Austria alone. I deemed this solicitude groundless inasmuch as the cabinet of St. Petersburg must by our answer to the questions sent us from Livadia have already learned that we were not going to let Austria fall, and so our treaty with Austria

had not created a new situation, but only legalised that which existed.

A renewal of Kaunitz's coalition might be confronted without despair by a United Germany which conducted her campaigns with skill; nevertheless it would be a very serious combination, the formation of which it must be the aim of our foreign policy, if possible, to prevent. If the united Austro-German power had by the closeness of its cohesion and the unity of its counsels as assured a position as either the Russian or the French power regarded *per se*, I should not consider a simultaneous attack by our two great neighbour-empires, even though Italy were not the third in the alliance, as a matter of life and death. But if in Austria anti-German proclivities, whether national or religious, were to gain strength; if Russian tentatives and overtures in the sphere of eastern policy, such as were made in the days of Catherine and Joseph II., were to be thrown into the scale, if Italian ambitions were to threaten Austria's possession on the Adriatic sea, and require the exertion of her strength to the same degree as in Radetzky's time—then the struggle, the possibility of which I anticipate, would be unequal. And if we suppose the French monarchy restored, and France and Austria in league with the Roman Curia and our enemies for the purpose of making a clean sweep of the results of 1866, no words are needed to show how greatly aggravated would then be the peril of Germany. This idea, pessimistic, but by no means chimerical, nor without justification in the past, induced me to raise the question whether it might not be advisable to establish between the German Empire and Austria-Hungary an

organic connexion which should not be published like ordinary treaties, but should be incorporated in the legislation of both Empires, and require for its dissolution a new legislative Act on the part of one of them.

Such a guarantee has a tranquillising effect on the mind; but whether it would stand the actual strain of events may reasonably be doubted, when it is remembered that the constitution of the Holy Roman Empire, which in theory had much more effective sanctions, yet failed to assure the cohesion of the German nation, and that we should never be able to embody our relation with Austria in any more binding treaty form than the earlier confederation treaties, which in theory excluded the possibility of the battle of Königgrätz. All contracts between great states cease to be unconditionally binding as soon as they are tested by "the struggle for existence." No great nation will ever be induced to sacrifice its existence on the altar of fidelity to contract when it is compelled to choose between the two. The maxim "*ultra posse nemo obligatur*" holds good in spite of all treaty formulas whatsoever, nor can any treaty guarantee the degree of zeal and the amount of force that will be devoted to the discharge of obligations when the private interest of those who lie under them no longer reinforces the text and its earliest interpretation. If, then, changes were to occur in the political situation of Europe of such a kind as to make an anti-German policy appear *salus publica* for Austria-Hungary, public faith could no more be expected to induce her to make an act of self-sacrifice than we saw gratitude do during the Crimean war, though the obligation was

perhaps stronger than any that can be established by the wax and parchment of a treaty.

An alliance under legislative sanction would have realised the constitutional project which hovered before the minds of the most moderate members of the assembly of the Paulskirche, both those who stood for the narrower Imperial-German and those who represented the wider Austro-German confederation; but the very reduction of such a scheme to contractual form would militate against the durability of its mutual obligations. The example of Austria between 1850 and 1866 was a warning to me that the political changes which such arrangements essay to control outrun the credits which independent states can assure to one another in the course of their political transactions. I think, therefore, that to ensure the durability of a written treaty it is indispensable that the variable element of political interest, and the perils involved therein, should not be left out of account. The German alliance is the best calculated to secure for Austria a peaceful and conservative policy.

The dangers to which our union with Austria are exposed by tentatives towards a Russo-Austrian understanding, such as was made in the days of Joseph II. and Catherine, or by the secret convention of Reichstadt, may, so far as possible, be minimised by keeping the strictest possible faith with Austria, and at the same time taking care that the road from Berlin to St. Petersburg is not closed. Our principal concern is to keep the peace between our two imperial neighbours. We shall be able to assure the future of the fourth great dynasty in Italy in proportion as we succeed in maintaining the unity of the three empire states, and in either bridling the ambi-

tion of our two neighbours on the east or satisfying it by an *entente cordiale* with both. Both are for us indispensable elements in the European political equilibrium; the lack of either would be our peril—but the maintenance of monarchical government in Vienna and St. Petersburg, and in Rome as dependent upon Vienna and St. Petersburg, is for us in Germany a problem which coincides with the maintenance of our own state *régime*.

The treaty which we concluded with Austria for common defence against a Russian attack is *publici juris*. An analogous treaty between the two powers for defence against France had not been published. The German-Austrian alliance does not afford the same protection against a French war, by which Germany is primarily threatened, as against a Russian war, which is to be apprehended rather by Austria than by Germany. Germany and Russia have no divergencies of interest pregnant with such disputes as lead to unavoidable ruptures. On the other hand, coincident aims in regard to Poland, and in a secondary degree the ancient solidarity which unites their dynasties in opposition to subversive efforts, afford both cabinets the bases for a common policy. They have been impaired by the false bias given now for ten years past to public opinion by the Russian press. This has assiduously planted and fostered in the mind of the reading part of the population an antipathy to everything German, with which the dynasty will have to reckon, even though the Czar may wish to cultivate German friendship. Scarcely, however, could anti-German rancour acquire in Russia a keener edge than it has among the Czechs in Bohemia and

Moravia, the Slovenes of the countries comprised within the earlier German confederation, and the Poles in Galicia. In short, if in deciding between the Russian and the Austrian alliance I gave the preference to the latter, it was not that I was in any degree blind to the perplexities which made choice difficult. I regarded it as no less enjoined upon us to cultivate neighbourly relations with Russia after, than before, our defensive alliance with Austria; for perfect security against the disruption of the chosen combination is not to be had by Germany, while it is possible for her to hold in check the anti-German fits and starts of Austro-Hungarian feeling so long as German policy maintains the bridge which leads to St. Petersburg, and allows no chasm to intervene between us and Russia which cannot be spanned. Given no such irremediable breach Vienna will be able to bridle the forces hostile or alien to the German alliance. Suppose, however, that the breach with Russia is an accomplished fact, an irremediable estrangement. Austria would then certainly begin to enlarge her claims on the services of her German confederate, first by insisting on an extension of the *casus fæderis*, which so far, according to the published text, provides only for the measures necessary to repel a Russian attack upon Austria; then by requiring the substitution for this *casus fæderis* of some provision safeguarding the interests of Austria in the Balkan and the East, an idea to which our press has already succeeded in giving practical shape. The wants, the plans of the inhabitants of the basin of the Danube naturally reach far beyond the present limits of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, and the German imperial constitution points out the way by which Austria

may advance to a reconciliation of her political and material interests, so far as they lie between the eastern frontier of the Roumanian population and the Gulf of Cattaro. It is, however, no part of the policy of the German Empire to lend her subjects, to expend her blood and treasure, for the purpose of realising the designs of a neighbour Power. In the interest of the European political equilibrium the maintenance of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy as a strong independent Great Power is for Germany an object for which she might in case of need stake her own peace with a good conscience. But Vienna should abstain from going outside this security, and deducing from the alliance claims which it was not concluded to support.

Peace between Germany and Russia may be imperilled by the systematic fomentation of ill-feeling, or by the ambition of Russian or German military men like Skobelev, who desire war before they grow too old to distinguish themselves, but is hardly to be imperilled in any other way. The Russian press must needs be characterised by stupidity and disingenuousness in an unusual degree for it to believe and affirm that German policy was determined by aggressive tendencies in concluding the Austrian, and thereafter the Italian, defensive alliance. The disingenuousness was less of Russian than of Polish-French, the stupidity less of Polish-French than of Russian origin. In the field of Russian credulity and ignorance Polish-French finesse won a victory over that want of finesse in which, according to circumstances, consists now the strength, now the weakness of German policy. In most cases an open and honourable policy succeeds better than the subtlety of earlier ages, but it

postulates, if it is to succeed, a degree of personal confidence which can more readily be lost than gained. The future of Austria, regarded in herself, cannot be reckoned upon with that certainty which is demanded when the conclusion of durable and, so to speak, organic treaties is contemplated. The factors which must be taken into account in this shaping are as manifold as is the mixture of her populations, and to their corrosive and occasionally disruptive force must be added the incalculable influence that the religious element may from time to time, as the power of Rome waxes or wanes, exert upon the directing personalities. Not only Pan-slavism and the Bulgarian or Bosnian, but also the Servian, the Roumanian, the Polish, the Czechish questions, nay even to-day the Italian question in the district of Trent, in Trieste, and on the Dalmatian coast, may serve as points of crystallisation not merely for Austrian, but for European crises, by which German interests will be directly affected only in so far as the German Empire enters into a relation of close solidarity with Austria. In Bohemia the antagonism between Germans and Czechs has in some places penetrated so deeply into the army that the officers of the two nationalities in certain regiments hold aloof from one another even to the degree that they will not meet at mess. There is more immediate danger for Germany of becoming involved in grievous and dangerous struggles on her western frontier, by reason of the aggressive, plundering instincts of the French people, which have been greatly developed by her monarchs since the time of Emperor Charles V., in their lust of power at home as well as abroad.

Austria's help is more readily to be had by us in a

struggle with Russia than in a struggle with France, seeing that the jealousies which sprang from their courtship of Italy no longer exist for these two Powers in their old form. Should France once more become monarchical and Catholic she need not abandon the hope of recovering such relations with Austria as she held during the Seven Years' war, and at the congress of Vienna before the return of Napoleon from Elba, such as were threatened during the agitation of the Polish question in 1863, and bade fair to be actually established during the Crimean war, and in the time of Count Beust, 1866-70, at Salzburg and Vienna.

In the event of the possible restoration of monarchy in France the mutual attraction of the two great Catholic Powers, no longer counteracted by the Italian rivalry, would induce enterprising politicians to try the experiment of reviving the old alliance.

In taking account of Austria it is even to-day an error to exclude the possibility of a hostile policy such as was pursued by Thugut, Schwarzenberg, Buol, Bach, and Beust. May not the policy which made ingratitude a duty, the policy on which Schwarzenberg plumed himself in regard to Russia, be again pursued towards another Power? The policy which from 1792 to 1795, while we stood in the field by Austria's side, led us into difficulties, and left us in the lurch in order thereby to retain the power of settling the Polish question to our disadvantage; which in fact was pushed so far as all but to involve us in a war with Russia, while we as nominal allies were fighting for the German Empire against France; which at the congress of Vienna all but

resulted in a war between Russia and Prussia. Spasmodic symptoms of a tendency towards a similar policy will for the present be suppressed by the personal honour and loyalty of the Emperor Francis Joseph, who is neither so young nor so inexperienced as when he allowed Count Buol's personal antipathy to Czar Nicholas to dictate a policy hostile to Russia, a few years after Vilagos; but he affords only a personal guarantee, which disappears so soon as another succeeds to his place, and the elements which from time to time have served to support a policy of rivalry with Germany may acquire fresh influences. The love of the Poles of Galicia, of the Ultramontane clergy, for the German Empire is of a fitful and opportunist nature; nor have we any better guarantee that a perception of the value of German support will permanently outweigh the contempt with which the Magyar of full blood regards the Suabian.

In Hungary, in Poland, French sympathies are still lively, and the restoration of monarchy upon a Catholic basis in France might cause the renewal of those relations with the clergy of the united Habsburg monarchy which in 1863 and between 1866 and 1870 found expression in common diplomatic action, and more or less mature schemes of union by treaty. The security which, in regard to these contingencies, is to be found in the person of the present Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary is, as has been said, manifest enough, but a far-sighted policy must take account of all eventualities which lie within the region of possibility. The possibility of a rivalry between Vienna and Berlin for the friendship of Russia may return upon us just as in the days of Olmütz, or when, under the auspices (propitious

for us) of Count Andrassy, it once more attested its existence by the convention of Reichstadt.

In face of this eventuality it makes in our favour that Austria and Russia have opposing interests in the Balkan, while none such in strength enough to occasion an open breach and actual struggle exist between Russia and Prussia with Germany. This advantage, however, may be taken from us--thanks to the peculiar character of the Russian constitution--by personal misunderstanding and maladroit policy, no less easily to-day than when Czarina Elizabeth was induced by the bitter *bons mots* of Frederick the Great to accede to the Franco-Austrian alliance. Mischief-making intrigues, such as then served to irritate Russia, scandalous fabrications, indiscreet utterances or acts, will not be wanting even to-day at either Court; but it is possible for us to maintain our independence and dignity in face of Russia without wounding Russian sensitiveness or damaging Russia's interests. The wanton stirring-up of bad and bitter feeling reacts to-day with no less effect on the course of history than in the times of Czarina Elizabeth of Russia and Queen Anne of England. But this reaction exerts to-day a much more powerful influence upon the present and future weal of the nations than a hundred years ago. An anti-Prussian coalition like that of the Seven Years' war between Russia, Austria and France, in union perhaps with other discontented dynasties, would to-day expose our existence to just as grave a peril, and if victorious would be far more disastrous. It is irrational, it is criminal by fomenting personal misunderstandings to cut off the way of access to an *entente cordiale* with Russia.

We must and can honourably maintain the alliance

with the Austro-Hungarian monarchy; it corresponds to our interests, to the historical traditions of Germany, to the public opinion of our people. The influences and forces under and amid which the future policy of Vienna must be shaped are, however, more complex than with us, by reason of the manifold diversity of the nationalities, the divergence of their aspirations and activities, the influence of the clergy, and the temptations to which the Danubian countries are exposed in the Balkan and Black Sea latitudes.

We cannot abandon Austria, but neither can we lose sight of the possibility that the policy of Vienna may willy-nilly abandon us. The possibilities which in such a case remain open to us must be clearly realised and steadily borne in mind by German statesmen before the critical moment arrives, nor must their action be determined by prejudice or misunderstanding, but by an entirely dispassionate weighing of the national interests.

It has always been my endeavour to promote not merely the security of the country against Russian attacks, but also in Russia itself a peaceful tone, and a belief in the unaggressive character of our policy. Nor (thanks to the personal confidence with Czar Alexander III. reposed in me) did I ever fail so long as I remained in office to turn the edge of the mistrust which again and again was aroused in his mind by misrepresentations on the part both of his own subjects and of foreigners, and occasionally by subterranean influences of a military kind from this side of the frontier.

At my first interview with him after his accession (in the Dantzig roads), and at all subsequent meetings, he

was prevented neither by falsehoods disseminated in regard to the congress of Berlin, nor by the knowledge which he possessed of the Austrian treaty, from displaying towards me a good-will which at Skiernevice and at Berlin received authentic expression—a good-will which rested on personal trust in me. Even the affair of the forged letters placed in his hands at Copenhagen—an intrigue which by its shameless audacity was capable of producing the worst impression—was rendered innocuous by my mere disavowal. No less success had I at the meeting in October 1889 in dissipating the doubts which he had brought with him from Copenhagen, including the last, which concerned my own continuance in office. He was far better instructed than I when he put the question, whether I was quite sure of retaining my place under the new Emperor. I answered, as I then thought, that I was convinced that I possessed the confidence of Emperor William II., and did not believe that I should ever be dismissed against my will, because his Majesty, by reason of my prolonged experience in office, and the confidence which I had won for myself, not only in Germany, but in foreign Courts, had in my person a servant whom it was very difficult to replace. My assurance elicited from his Majesty an expression of great satisfaction, though he hardly seemed to share it unreservedly.

International policy is a fluid element which under certain conditions will solidify, but on a change of atmosphere reverts to its original diffuse condition. The clause *rebus sic stantibus* is tacitly understood in all treaties that involve performance. The Triple Alliance is a strategic position, which in the face of the perils

that were imminent at the time when it was concluded was politic, and, under the prevailing conditions, feasible. It has been from time to time prolonged, and may be yet further prolonged, but eternal duration is assured to no treaty between Great Powers; and it would be unwise to regard it as affording a permanently stable guarantee against all the possible contingencies which in the future may modify the political, material, and moral conditions under which it was brought into being. It has the significance of a strategic position adopted after strict scrutiny of the political situation of Europe at the time when it was concluded, but it no more constitutes a foundation capable of offering perennial resistance to time and change than did many another alliance (triple or quadruple) of recent centuries, and in particular the Holy Alliance and the German Confederation. It does not dispense us from the attitude of *toujours en vedette*.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE FUTURE POLICY OF RUSSIA.

THE danger of foreign wars, the danger that the next war on our west frontier might bring the red flag into the struggle, just as a hundred years ago it brought the tricolor, was present at the time of Schnäbele and Boulanger, and is still present. The probability of a war on two sides has been to some extent diminished by the death of Katkoff and Skobeleff; a French attack upon us would not necessarily bring Russia into the field against us with the same certainty as a Russian attack would

bring France; but the inclination of Russia to sit still depends not only on moods and feelings, but still more on technical questions of armament by land and sea. As soon as Russia is in her own opinion "through" with the construction of rifles, the choice of powder, and the strength of the Black Sea fleet, then the tone in which at present the variations of Russian policy are maintained will perhaps make room for a freer one.

It is not probable that Russia when she has completed her armaments will, calculating on French assistance, use them in order at once to attack us. A German war offers to Russia just as few immediate advantages as a Russian war offers to Germany, at most in regard to the war contribution. The Russians, if victorious, would be in a more favourable position than the Germans, but even so they would scarcely recover their expenses. The thought of acquiring East Prussia which appeared during the Seven Years' war will scarcely find adherents now. If the German element in the population of the Baltic provinces is already more than they can do with, we cannot suppose that Russian policy would be directed towards strengthening this minority, which is considered dangerous, by so vigorous an addition as East Prussia. Just as little can a Russian statesman desire an increase of the Polish subjects of the Czar by Posen and West Prussia. If we consider Germany and Russia as isolated, it is difficult on either side to discover a compelling or even a justifiable ground of war. The mere satisfaction of pugnacity, or the desire to avoid the dangers of an unoccupied army, might perhaps make them enter on a war in the Balkans; a German-Russian war is, however, too serious for either side to

use it simply as a means for occupying their army and their officers.

I also do not believe that Russia, when she is ready, would at once attack Austria, and I am still of the opinion that the massing of troops in the west of Russia is not calculated for any directly aggressive tendency against Germany, but merely for defence, in case Russia's advance against Turkey should decide the Western Powers to attempt to check it. When Russia considers herself sufficiently armed—and for this an adequate strength of the fleet in the Black Sea is requisite—then, I think, the St. Petersburg cabinet will act as it did in 1833 at the treaty of Hunkiar-Iskelessi; they will offer the Sultan to guarantee to him his position in Constantinople and in the provinces which remain to him, on condition that he will give to Russia the key to the Russian house—that is to the Black Sea—in the form of a Russian control of the Bosphorus. It is not only possible, but, if the affair is cleverly managed, it is probable that the Porte would agree to a Russian protectorate in this form. In former years the Sultan could believe that the jealousy of the European Powers would give him guarantees against Russia. For England and Austria the maintenance of Turkey was a traditional policy; but Gladstone's public utterances have deprived the Sultan of this support not only in London but also in Vienna, for one cannot suppose that the cabinet of Vienna would at Reichstadt have dropped the traditions of the Metternich period (Ypsilanti, hostility to the liberation of Greece), had it been sure of English support. The check of gratitude to the Emperor Nicholas had already been broken by Buol during the Crimean war, and at the congress of

Paris the attitude of Austria had turned back to the old Metternich direction; this was all the more evident, since it was not softened by the financial relations of that statesman to the Russian Emperor, but rather had been intensified by the injury done to Count Buol's vanity. The Austria of 1856 would, but for the dissolving effects of the blundering English policy, not have cut itself adrift from England, or from the Porte, even for the sake of Bosnia. As things are at the present day, it is not probable that the Sultan expects from England, or Austria, as much assistance and protection as Russia could promise without surrendering her own interests, and in virtue of her proximity successfully afford.

If Russia, as soon as she is sufficiently ready, if necessary, to fall upon and overrun the Sultan and the Bosphorus by land and sea, makes a personal and confidential proposal to the Sultan to guarantee him his position in the Seraglio and all his provinces, not only against foreign countries but also against his own subjects, in return for permission to erect sufficient fortifications and maintain a sufficient number of troops at the northern entrance to the Bosphorus—this would be an offer which he would be much tempted to accept. Let us assume the case, however, that the Sultan of his own impulse or under foreign pressure rejects the advances of Russia, then the new Black Sea fleet might be destined, even before trying conclusions, to secure that position on the Bosphorus which Russia believes she requires, in order to come into possession of the key to her own house.

Whatever may be the future course of this phase of

the Russian policy the existence of which I have assumed, anyhow it will produce a state of things in which Russia, as in July 1853, takes some security and waits to see whether and by whom it will be taken away again. The first step of Russian diplomacy after these long-prepared operations would probably be to find out by cautious sounding in Berlin, whether Austria or England, if they opposed by war the Russian advance, could reckon upon the support of Germany. In my opinion this question would have to be met by an unconditional negative. I believe that it would be advantageous for Germany if the Russians in one way or another, physically or diplomatically, were to establish themselves at Constantinople and had to defend that position. We should then cease to be in the condition of being hounded on by England and occasionally also by Austria, and exploited by them to check Russian lust after the Bosphorus, and we should be able to wait and see if Austria were attacked and thereby our *casus belli* arose.

It would be better for the Austrian policy also to withdraw itself from the influence of Hungarian Chauvinism, until Russia had taken up a position on the Bosphorus, and had thereby considerably intensified its friction with the Mediterranean states—that is with England, and even with Italy and France—and so had increased the necessity of coming to an understanding with Austria *& l'amiable*. Were I an Austrian minister I would not prevent the Russians going to Constantinople, but I would not begin an understanding with them until they had made the move forward. Under any circumstances, the share which Austria has in the inheritance of Turkey will be arranged in understanding with Russia, and the Austrian

portion will be all the greater the better they know at Vienna how to wait, and to encourage Russian policy to take up a more advanced position. As regards England, the position of modern Russia might perhaps be considered as improved if it ruled Constantinople; but as regards Austria and Germany, Russia would be less dangerous as long as it remained in Constantinople. It would no longer be possible for Prussia to blunder as it did in 1855, and to play ourselves out and hazard our stake for Austria, England, and France, in order to earn a humiliating admission to the congress and a *mention honorable* as a European Power.

If the inquiry whether Russia, if it be attacked on its advance towards the Bosphorus by other Powers, can reckon on our neutrality so long as Austria is not endangered, is answered at Berlin in the negative, or indeed with threats, then Russia will first of all enter on the road she took in 1876 at Reichstadt, and again attempt to win Austrian fellowship. The field in which Russia can make offers is a very wide one; there is not only the East at the expense of the Porte, but Germany at our expense. How far we can rely on our alliance with Austria-Hungary against temptations of this kind will depend not only on the letter of agreement, but also to some extent on the character of the personalities and the political and confessional currents, which at the time are influential in Austria. If Russian policy succeeds in winning Austria, then the coalition of the Seven Years' war against us is complete, for France will always be to be had against us, her interests on the Rhine being more important than those in the East and on the Bosphorus.

Anyhow, in the future not only military equipment but also a correct political eye will be required to guide the German ship of state through the currents of coalitions to which we are exposed in consequence of our geographical position and our previous history. We shall not avoid the dangers which lie in the bosom of the future by amiability and commercial *pourboires* to friendly Powers. We should only increase the greed of our former friends and teach them to reckon on our anxieties and necessities. What I fear is, that by following the road in which we have started our future will be sacrificed to small and temporary feelings of the present. Former rulers looked more to the capacity than the obedience of their advisers; if obedience alone is the criterion, then demands will be made on the general ability of the monarch, which even Frederick the Great himself would not satisfy, although in his time politics, both in war and peace, were less difficult than they are to-day.

Our reputation and our security will develop all the more permanently, the more, in all conflicts which do not immediately touch us, we hold ourselves in reserve and do not show ourselves sensitive to every attempt to stir up and utilise our *vanity*. Attempts of this kind were made during the Crimean war by the English press and the English Court, and the men who tried to push themselves forward at our own Court by depending on England; we were then so successfully threatened with the loss of the title of a Great Power, that Herr von Manteuffel at Paris exposed us to great humiliations in order that we might be admitted to take part in signing a treaty, which it would have been useful to us not to be bound by. Now also Germany would be guilty of a

great folly if in Eastern struggles which did not affect her interests she were to take a side sooner than the other Powers who were more directly concerned. Even during the Crimean war there were moments in which Prussia, weaker though she then was, by resolutely arming to support Austrian demands, and even going beyond them, could command peace and further an understanding with Austria on German questions; and just in the same way in future Eastern negotiations Germany, by holding back, will be able to turn to its advantage the fact that it is the Power which has least interest in Oriental questions, and will gain the more the longer it holds up its stake, even if the advantage were to consist in nothing more than a longer enjoyment of peace. Austria, England, Italy will always have to take up a position with regard to a Russian move forward upon Constantinople sooner than the French, for the Oriental interests of France are less imperative, and must be considered more in connection with the question of the German frontier. In Russo-Oriental crises France would not be able to entangle herself either in a new policy for gaining power in the West, or in threats against England based upon friendship with Russia, unless she had previously come to an understanding or a breach with Germany.

If Germany has the advantage that her policy is free from direct interests in the East, on the other side is the disadvantage of the central and exposed position of the German Empire, with its extended frontier which has to be defended on every side, and the ease with which anti-German coalitions are made. At the same time Germany is perhaps the single Great Power in Europe which

is not tempted by any objects which can only be attained by a successful war. It is our interest to maintain peace, while without exception our continental neighbours have wishes, either secret or officially avowed, which cannot be fulfilled except by war. We must direct our policy in accordance with these facts—that is, we must do our best to prevent war or limit it. We must reserve our hand, and not allow ourselves before the proper time to be pushed out of a waiting into an active attitude by any impatience, by the desire to oblige others at the expense of the country, by vanity or other provocation of this kind; otherwise *plectuntur Achivi*.

Our non-interference cannot reasonably be directed to sparing our forces so as, after the others have weakened themselves, to fall upon any of our neighbours or a possible opponent. On the contrary, we ought to do all we can to weaken the bad feeling which has been called out through our growth to the position of a real Great Power, by honourable and peaceful use of our influence, and so convince the world that a German hegemony in Europe is more useful and less partisan and also less harmful for the freedom of others than that of France, Russia, or England. That respect for the rights of other states in which France especially has always been so wanting at the time of her supremacy, and which in England lasts only so long as English interests are not touched, is made easy for the German Empire and its policy, on one side owing to the practicality of the German character, on the other by the fact (which has nothing to do with our deserts) that we do not require an increase of our immediate territory, and also that we could not attain it without strengthening the centrifugal elements in

our own territory. It has always been my ideal aim, after we had established our unity within the possible limits, to win the confidence not only of the smaller European states, but also of the Great Powers, and to convince them that German policy will be just and peaceful, now that it has repaired the *injuria temporum*, the disintegration of the nation. In order to produce this confidence it is above everything necessary that we should be honourable, open, and easily reconciled in case of friction or *untoward events*. I have followed this recipe not without some personal reluctance in cases like that of Schnäbele (April 1887), Boulanger, Kauffmann (September 1887); as towards Spain in the question of the Caroline Islands, towards the United States in that of Samoa, and I imagine that in the future also opportunities will not be wanting of showing that we are appeased and peaceful. During the time that I was in office I advised three wars, the Danish, the Bohemian, and the French; but every time I first made myself clear whether the war, if it were successful, would bring a prize of victory worth the sacrifices which every war requires, and which now are so much greater than in the last century. Had I had to say to myself that after one of these wars we should find some difficulty in discovering conditions of peace which were desirable, I should scarcely have convinced myself of the necessity for these sacrifices as long as we were not actually attacked. I have never looked at international quarrels which can only be settled by a national war, from the point of view of the Göttingen student code or the honour which governs a private duel, but I have always considered simply their reaction on the claim of the German people,

in equality with the other great states and Powers of Europe, to lead an autonomous political life, so far as is possible on the basis of our peculiar national capacity.

The traditional Russian policy, which was based partly on community of faith and partly on blood relationship—the thought of freeing from the Turkish yoke and thereby binding to Russia the Roumanians, the Bulgarians, the Greeks, occasionally also the Roman Catholic Servians who under various names are to be found on either side of the Austro-Hungarian frontier—has not stood the test. It is not impossible that in the far future all these races will be forcibly incorporated in the Russian system; but the Greek race has been the first to show that liberation alone does not change them into adherents of the Russian power. After Tchesme (1770) the Greeks were regarded as the support of Russia, and as late as the Russo-Turkish war of 1806 to 1812 the aims of the Imperial Russian policy seemed to be unchanged. It is immaterial whether the undertakings of the Hetæria at the time of Ypsilanti's rebellion (and this, which had been made popular also in the West, was the outcome of the Hellenising Eastern policy of which the Fanariots were the intermediaries) had the united support of the different currents of Russian life which crossed one another from Araktcheyeff down to the Decembrists; anyhow the Greeks, the firstborn of the Russian policy of liberation, were a disappointment to Russia, if not a decisive one. The policy of the liberation of Greece has, from the time of Navarino, ceased, even in the eyes of the Russians, to be a Russian speciality. It was a long time before the Russian cabinet drew the conclusion from this critical event. The *rudis indigestaque moles*

of Russia is too heavy to be easily moved by every observation of political instinct. They went on liberating, and the experience they had had with the Greeks repeated itself with the Roumanians, Servians, and Bulgarians. All these races have gladly accepted Russian help for liberation from the Turks; but since they have been free they have shown no tendency to accept the Czar as successor of the Sultan. I do not know whether in St. Petersburg they share the conviction that even "the only friend" of the Czar, the Prince of Montenegro, will continue to hoist the Russian flag only so long as he expects equivalents in gold and power, though this, considering his distant and isolated situation, would to some extent be excusable; but it cannot be unknown in St. Petersburg that the Vladika was ready and perhaps is still ready to come forward as constable for the Grand Turk at the head of the Balkan peoples, if this idea were to find at the Porte an acceptance and support sufficiently favourable to make it profitable for Montenegro.

If at St. Petersburg they wish to draw conclusions from their previous mistakes, and profit by their experience, the natural thing would be for them to limit themselves to the less fantastical progress which can be attained by the weight of regiments and cannons. Experience has not pronounced its *placet* on the historical and poetical side which was in the mind of the Empress Catherine when she gave her second grandson the name of Constantine. Liberated nations are not grateful but exacting; and it seems to me that the advance of Russian policy in dealing with Eastern questions in the present realistic time would be rather technical than enthusiastic. Their first practical requirement for developing their

power in the East is to make the Black Sea safe. If they succeed in attaining a firm control over the Bosphorus by laying down torpedoes and placing guns in position, then the south coasts of Russia will be even better protected than the Baltic; and in the Crimean war the superior English and French fleets could do little to the latter.

This is the form which the calculation of the St. Petersburg cabinet may take if its first object is to close the Black Sea and to win over the Sultan for this purpose by love, by money, or by violence. If the Porte rejects the friendly approach of Russia and draws the sword against the threatened violence, then Russia will probably be attacked from another side, and in my opinion the massing of troops on the western frontier is calculated to meet this event. If they succeed in closing the Bosphorus by goodwill, then perhaps the Powers who find themselves injured by this will sit still for a time, since each one would wait for the initiative of the other and the decision of France. Our interests are more easily reconciled with the gravitation of the Russian power to the south than those of other Powers; one can even say that they are advanced by it. We can await longer than the others the unravelling of the new knot which has been tied by Russia.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE COUNCIL OF STATE.

THE Council of State which was introduced by the law of March 20, 1817, was intended to advise the ab-

solute King. In his place has now been put the King who by the constitution is advised by his ministers, and thereby the ministry of state has been absorbed into that governing factor which has to be assisted by the previous discussion in the council—a factor which in former days was represented by the King alone. The discussions in the council are nowadays for the information not only of the King, but also of the responsible ministers. When it was brought into activity again in 1852, the object was to prepare not only the decisions of the King, but the votes of the ministers.

The preparation of drafts of law by the ministry of state is incomplete. A reporting secretary is in a position to determine the fate of a bill right down to the time of its promulgation, for, supposing the subject is difficult and the number of paragraphs large, he can divert all attempts to influence the contents, which are made either in the ministry of state or in the different stages of parliamentary discussion, to the outward form of the draft. Even within the ministry the departmental ministers do not always really comprehend the matter which the secretaries lay before them in the form of a draft bill accompanied by motives and explanations. Much less do the other ministers spend time and trouble in making themselves acquainted with the contents and importance of a new law in every detail, unless it will affect their own department. If this is the case, then the feeling of independence and the particularism which animates each one of the eight federated ministerial provinces, and every secretary in his own sphere, are set in motion. The departmental minister, however, will not be in a condition to judge the effect of an intended law

on practical life, if he himself be a one-sided product of the bureaucracy; much less will his colleagues. Not five per cent. of those whom I have had the opportunity of observing are conscious of being not merely departmental ministers, but also ministers of state who share in the common responsibility for their joint policy. The others confine themselves to attempting to administer their own departments free from blame, to getting the necessary supplies from the Minister of Finance, and having them passed by the Diet, and to defending themselves successfully against parliamentary attacks on their department by their eloquence and, if necessary, by throwing over their subordinates. The receipts which come to them in the form of the royal signature and parliamentary grants are sufficient to prevent the question whether the law is in itself desirable from coming before the bureaucratic ministerial conscience. The interference of a colleague whose department is not directly concerned arouses the sensitiveness of the departmental minister, and, as a rule, this is spared in return for the similar consideration which each one expects for his own proposals. I can remember that the discussions of the old Council of State before 1848, some prominent members of which I knew, were carried on with more pointed exertion of the individual judgment and stronger stirrings of the conscience than the ministerial consultations which I have been in a position to observe for more than forty years.

It is also, I consider, misleading to assume that the draft of a bill which leaves the ministry badly drawn is sufficiently discussed in the Diet. It can and, let us hope, will as a rule be rejected. If, however, the ques-

tion with which it has to do is pressing, then there is a danger that ministerial nonsense goes smoothly through the parliamentary stages, especially if the author of the scheme succeeds in winning for his product some influential or eloquent friend. Considering the great number of members who have been at the universities, and who hold judicial or administrative posts, there must, one would suppose, be some who give themselves the trouble to read a draft bill of more than a hundred paragraphs, or who might even be able to read it with understanding; but few have the love of work and the feeling of duty, and these are divided among groups and parties which are in constant conflict with one another, and whose tendencies make it difficult for them to come to a judgment on the matter itself. Most members read without criticising, and ask the party leaders, who work and speak for their own ends, when they are to attend the sitting and how they are to vote. This all is to be explained by human nature, and nobody is to be blamed that he cannot change his skin; only we must not deceive ourselves, and it is a serious error to suppose that our laws nowadays have that investigation and preparatory work which they require, or even that which they enjoyed before 1848.

The *Reichstag* has set up a monument of this superficiality in the constitution of the North German confederation, which has been transferred to the constitution of the German Empire. Article 68 of the draft constitution, which was imitated from a resolution of the Frankfort Diet, enumerated five forms of crime which, if they were committed against the confederation, were to be punished in the same way as though they had been

committed against a single federal state. The fifth number was introduced with the word "lastly." Twesten, whose thoroughness was well known, proposed as an amendment to strike out the three first numbers; he had, however, obviously not read to the end the article which he proposed to amend, and left the word "lastly" in it. His proposal was accepted, and retained in all stages of the discussion, and the article (now No. 74) has the remarkable reading:

"Every undertaking against the existence, the integrity, the safety, or the constitution of the German empire, lastly insults against the Federal Council, the *Reichstag*," &c.

Before 1848 people took trouble to find out what was right and reasonable; now they are satisfied with a majority and the signature of the King. I can only regret that in preparing laws the co-operation of wider circles of the kind which was given in the Council of State and in the Board for Economics has not been made sufficiently powerful against ministerial or monarchical impatience. When I found leisure to occupy myself with these problems, I occasionally expressed to my colleagues the wish that they should begin their legislative activity by publishing the draft of laws, exposing them to the criticism of publicists, listening to the greatest possible number of circles who understood the matter and were interested in the question—that is the Council of State, the Economic Board, and, under circumstances, the provincial Diets—before they brought them up for discussion in the ministry. I attribute the repression of the Council of State and similar consultative bodies chiefly to the jealousy with which these unprofessional

advisers in public affairs are regarded by the professional secretaries and the parliaments, at the same time also to the discomfort with which ministerial omnipotence within its own department looks on the interference of others.

The first meetings of the Council of State which I attended after 1884, under the presidency of the Crown Prince Frederick William, made a businesslike and favourable impression not only on me, but, as I believe, on all others who took part in them. The Prince listened to the speeches without showing any desire to influence the speakers. It was noticeable that the speeches of two former officers of the guards, von Zedlitz-Trützschler, afterwards chief President in Posen and Minister of Religion and Education, and von Minnigerode, made such an impression that the Crown Prince afterwards appointed both of them to draw up reports, and in this acted in accordance with the opinion of the meeting, although without doubt the speeches which showed more theoretic knowledge of the subject were made by the specialist professors who were present. The influence which in this way men who had formerly been officers in the guard exercised in projects of law confirmed me in my conviction that the mere testing of drafts in the ministry is not the right way of avoiding the danger that unpractical, harmful, and dangerous proposals, drawn up in very incorrect language, should make their way from the compositions of the dilettante legislative activity of a single reporting secretary unchecked, or at anyrate without any sufficient correction, through all the stages of the ministry of state, the parliaments, and the cabinet, into the collections of laws, and then, until some remedy is found,

form a portion of the burden which creeps among us and drags on like a disease.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE EMPEROR WILLIAM I.

ABOUT the middle of the 'seventies the Emperor's intellect began to work less easily, he had difficulty in comprehending what others said and in developing his own statements; at times he lost the thread in listening and speaking. Curiously enough a change for the better began after Nobiling's attempt on his life. Moments like those I have described did not occur; the Emperor was freer, had more life, and was also more easily moved. When I expressed my delight at the good state of his health he was moved to the jest, "Nobiling knew better than the doctors what I wanted—a good letting of blood." The last illness was short; it began on March 4, 1888. On the 8th at midday I had my last interview with the Emperor, at which he was still conscious, and I obtained from him the authorisation to publish the order, which had been drawn up as long as November 17, 1887, in which Prince William was commissioned to act as the Emperor's representative in cases where his Majesty should believe that he required one. The Emperor said he expected me to remain in my position and stand at the side of his successors; at first there seemed to be in his mind chiefly the anxiety that I should not be able to get on with the Emperor Frederick. I expressed myself so as to calm his apprehensions, so far as it seemed fitting to speak to a

dying man of that which his successors and I would do after his death. Then, thinking of his son's illness, he required from me the promise that I would allow his grandson to have the benefit of my experience and remain at his side, if, as seemed probable, he should soon come to the government. I gave expression to my readiness to serve his successor with the same zeal as himself. His only answer was a slightly more noticeable pressure of my hand; then his mind began to wander, and the occupation with his grandson came so much into the front, that he thought the Prince, who in September 1866 had paid a visit to the Czar at Brest Litewsk, was sitting in my place at his bedside, and suddenly addressing me with "Du," he said, "Thou must always keep touch with the Russian Emperor; there no conflict is necessary." After a long interval of silence the hallucination had disappeared; he dismissed me with the words, "I still see you." He saw me once more when I came in the afternoon, and again at four o'clock in the night on the 9th, but he can scarcely have recognised me among the many who were present; there had been a return of full clearness and consciousness late in the evening of the 8th, and he was able to speak with those who were standing round his deathbed in the narrow bedroom in clear and connected words. It was the last flicker of that strong and brave spirit. At half-past eight he drew his last breath.

Under Frederick William III. only the Crown Prince had been consciously educated as successor to the throne; the education of the second son had been on the other hand exclusively military. It was natural that throughout

his whole life military influences should have in themselves a stronger influence on him than civil, and I myself thought that my influence on him was to some extent strengthened by the impression of the military uniform which I used to wear in order to avoid the necessity of changing my clothes many times a day. Among the people who, so long as he was only Prince William, could have influence on his development, officers without political duties took the first place, after General von Gerlach, who had been his aide-de-camp for many years, had temporarily dropped out of political life. He was the ablest among the aides-de-camp whom the Prince had had; he was not a theoretical fanatic in politics and religion like his brother the President, but still he was enough of a *doctrinaire* not to find so much response in the practical understanding of the Prince as he did with the brilliant intellect of the King, Frederick William. "Pietism" was a word and an idea which were easily connected with the name of Gerlach, on account of the rôle which the general's two brothers, the President and the clergyman, who was author of an extensive work on the Bible, played in the political world.

A conversation connected with the name of Gerlach, which I had in 1853 with the Prince at Ostend, where I had been brought into closer connexion with him, has remained in my memory, for I was much struck by the Prince's want of acquaintance with our public institutions and the political situation.

One day he spoke with a certain animosity about General von Gerlach, who as it seemed, in consequence of a want of agreement, had in bad humour resigned

his post as adjutant. The Prince spoke of him as a "Pietist."

I.—What does your Royal Highness mean by a pietist?

He.—A man who plays the hypocrite in religion in order to advance in his career.

I.—There is nothing of that in Gerlach: what could he become? In the language of the present day the word pietist has quite another meaning, viz. a man who believes in the Christian religion according to the orthodox creed and makes no secret of his belief; and there are many of them who have nothing to do with political life and do not think of making a career.

He.—What do you mean by orthodox?

I.—For example, one who seriously believes that Jesus is the Son of God and died for us as a sacrifice for the pardon of our sins. At the moment I cannot give a more accurate definition, but that is the essential part in the difference of belief.

He (growing very red).—Who is there, then, so forsaken by God that he does not believe that?

I.—If what you have just said were publicly known, your Royal Highness would yourself be counted among the pietists.

In the further course of the conversation we touched on the question of the "regulation for districts and villages" which at that time was in suspense. On this the Prince spoke as follows:

He was, he said, no enemy to the nobility, but he could not allow that the peasant should be ill-treated by the nobleman.

I answered:

"How can the nobleman set to work? If I wanted to ill-treat my Schönhausen peasants, I should be without any means of doing so, and the attempt would end with my ill-treatment either by the peasants or by the law."

He rejoined: "That may be the case with you in Schönhausen; but it is an exception, and I cannot allow that the poor in the country should be cruelly used."

I asked for permission to lay before him a short explanation of the origin of our rural conditions and the relation between landlord and peasant. He accepted the offer with pleasure, and afterwards in Norderney I devoted my spare hours to explaining to the heir to the throne, who was already fifty-six years old, the legal position of manors and peasants in 1853, quoting the passages from the laws. I sent him the work not without some fear that the Prince would answer curtly and ironically that I had told him nothing which he had not already known for thirty years. On the contrary, however, he thanked me warmly for the interesting collection of facts which were new to him.

From the moment when the regency began, Prince William felt so keenly the want of a proper business education that he shunned no labour by day or night in order to make good the deficiency. When he was "transacting public affairs," then he really worked, seriously and conscientiously. He read *all* papers which were sent in to him, not merely those which attracted him, and studied the treaties and laws so that he might form an independent judgment. He knew no pleasure which

would have taken away time from affairs of state. He never read novels or other books which did not concern his duties as ruler. He did not smoke or play cards. When there was a shooting party at Wusterhausen and after dinner they went into the room where Frederick William I. used to collect the *Tabakscollegium* in order that the others might be able to smoke in his presence, he had a long Dutch clay pipe handed to him, took a few puffs at it, and then put it down with a wry face. Once when he was in Frankfort, while he was still Prince of Prussia, he came into a room where hazard was being played, and said to me, "I will just try my luck once, but I have no money with me; give me some." As I also did not carry money about with me, Count Theodor Stolberg came to our help. The Prince staked a thaler several times, lost each time, and left the room. His only recreation was, after a hard day's work, to sit in his box at the theatre; but even there I, as minister, was allowed to seek him out for pressing business, and make reports to him in the small room behind the box and receive his signature. A good night's rest was so necessary to him that he would complain of a bad night if he was disturbed twice, and of sleeplessness if he were disturbed three times, and yet I never saw the slightest touch of annoyance when in difficult circumstances I had to wake him up at two or three o'clock to ask for a hasty decision.

Besides the diligence to which he was impelled by his strong sense of duty, he was helped in fulfilling his duties as ruler by an unwonted measure of clear and healthy human understanding, *common-sense*, which was neither dependent on nor limited by acquired know-

ledge. He was hindered in understanding affairs by the tenacity with which he clung to princely, military, and local traditions; it was always difficult for him to give them up, or to turn into new paths when the course of circumstances made it necessary, and it easily appeared to him in the light of something unpermissible or undignified. He clung firmly to impressions and convictions just as he did to the persons by whom he was surrounded and the things he used; the remembrance of what his father had done in similar cases, or would have done, always had much influence on him; especially during the French war he always had before his eyes the remembrance of the parallel course of the wars of liberation.

King William once during the Schleswig-Holstein episode asked me reproachfully: "Are you then not also a German?" because I opposed his intention, which was predisposed by domestic influences, to create at Kiel a new grand duchy which would vote against Prussia; and yet when he followed his own natural feelings without being weakened by political thoughts, he was one of the most resolute particularists among the German princes, following the line of a patriotic and conservative Prussian officer of his father's time. In riper years the influence of his wife brought him into opposition to the traditional principle; the incapacity of his ministers of the new era and the precipitate blunders of the Liberals in parliament during the Conflict once more made his pulse beat like a Prussian prince and officer, the more so that he never considered whether the road on which he was entering was dangerous. If he was convinced that duty and honour, or one of the two, required him to enter

on a path, he went his way without caring for the dangers to which he might be exposed, in politics as much as on the field of battle. He was not to be intimidated; the Queen was: the necessity of living in domestic peace being with her a force, the result of which one could never foresee; but parliamentary rudeness or threats had no effect but to strengthen his resolution not to give in. The ministers of the new era and their parliamentary supporters and followers had never taken this quality into account. Count Schwerin went so far in his want of comprehension of this fearless officer on the throne, that he thought he could intimidate him by an overbearing manner and want of courtesy. This was the turning point of the influence of the ministers of the new era, the old Liberals and the Bethmann-Hollweg party, and from this time the current turned in the opposite direction; the lead fell into Roon's hands; and the Minister-President, Prince Hohenzollern, with his adjutant Auerswald, desired my entrance into the ministry. The Queen and Schleinitz prevented this for a time when I was in Berlin in the spring of 1860, but the scenes which had passed between the ruler and his ministers had made a rent in their mutual relations which was never healed.

During the reign of Frederick William IV. the Princess Augusta generally was in opposition to the policy of the government; she regarded the new era of the regency as *her* ministry, at least until the retirement of Herr von Schleinitz. Before and after that it was a necessity for *her* to be in opposition to the attitude of the government, whatever it might be, both to that of her brother-

in-law and afterwards of her husband. Her influence changed, and in such a way that to the very last years of her life it always fell into the scale against the ministers. If the policy of the government was Conservative, then Liberal persons and Liberal tendencies were marked out for distinction and advance in her domestic circle; when the government of the Emperor in its task of strengthening the new Empire entered the path of Liberalism, then her favour inclined to the side of the Conservative elements, and especially to the Catholics; as under a Protestant dynasty these were often and, to a certain point, regularly in opposition, the support of the Catholics was of much interest to the Empress.

During the periods when our foreign policy could go hand in hand with Austria, her mood towards Austria was distant and unfriendly; when our policy made opposition to Austria necessary, then the Queen became the representative of Austrian interests, and this was the case right into the beginning of the war of 1866. Even after fighting had begun on the Bohemian frontier, the organ of Herr von Schleinitz, under the patronage of her Majesty, kept up relations and negotiations of a very dubious nature. After I became Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Herr von Schleinitz Minister of the Royal House, he held the position of a kind of opposition minister to the Queen, who could provide her Majesty with material for criticism and for influencing the King. He used for this purpose the connexions which, when he was my predecessor, he had made by private correspondence, and concentrated in his hands a system of regular diplomatic reports. I received the proof of this by ac-

cident; some of these reports came into my hands by a mistake of the courier or of the post; they were so drawn up that one could see they were not isolated, and they so closely resembled official reports that I noticed nothing till I was startled by some references in the text; then I looked for the envelope in the wastepaper basket and found on it the address of Herr von Schleinitz. To the officials with whom he maintained connexions of this kind belonged, among others, a consul about whom Roon wrote to me on January 25, 1864, that he was in the pay of Drouyn de Lhuys, and, under the name of Siegfeld, wrote articles for the "Mémorial Diplomatique," which among other things supported the occupation of the Rhine by Napoleon and compared it to our occupation of Schleswig. At the time of the *Reichsglocke* and the venomous attacks of the Conservative party and the *Kreuzzeitung* against me, I was able to find out that the distribution of the *Reichsglocke* and similar libellous publications was managed in the office of the ministry of the royal family. The person employed was one of the higher subordinate officials of the name of Bernhard, who cut Frau von Schleinitz's pens and kept her writing table in order. By his means thirteen copies of the *Reichsglocke* had gone to the very highest personages only, of which two went to the imperial palace and others to nearly related Courts.

One morning, when I had to visit the Emperor, who had been made ill through annoyance, in order to lodge what, under the circumstances, was a complaint of pressing importance about a demonstration of the Court in favour of the *Centrum*, I found him in bed, and with him was the Empress in a costume from which one

would conclude that she had come down after I had been announced. On my request to be allowed to speak alone with the Emperor she went away, but only as far as a chair which was just outside the door, which she had not quite shut; and she took care to let me know by her movements that she heard everything. I did not allow myself to be prevented by this attempt at intimidation (and it was not the first) from completing my report. On the evening of the same day I was at a party in the palace. Her Majesty addressed me in a manner which made me suppose that the Emperor had supported my remonstrance to her. The conversation took the turn that I begged the Empress to spare the health of her husband, which already was unsatisfactory, and not expose him to conflicting political influences. This suggestion, which, according to all Court traditions, was quite unexpected, had a remarkable effect. During the last ten years of her life I never saw the Empress Augusta so beautiful as she was at this moment; her figure drew itself up, her eyes brightened with a fire which I have never seen there before or since. She broke off the conversation, left me standing alone, and, as I was told by one of the courtiers who was a friend of mine, said, "Our most gracious Chancellor is very ungracious to-day."

The experience of many years had enabled me by degrees to judge with some certainty whether the Emperor opposed suggestions, which seemed to me logically necessary, from his own conviction or in the interest of his domestic peace. In the first case I could as a rule reckon on coming to an understanding if I waited the time when the clear understanding of my master had

assimilated the matter; or he would appeal to the council of ministers. In such cases the discussion between me and his Majesty always remained practical and confined to the subject at issue. It was different when the cause of the royal opposition to ministerial opinions lay in the previous discussion of the question which her Majesty had aroused at breakfast, and carried on till he had positively expressed his agreement with her. When the King at such moments, influenced by letters and newspaper articles which had been written for the purpose, had been brought to hasty expressions opposed to the ministerial policy, then her Majesty was accustomed to confirm the success she had obtained by giving utterance to doubts whether the Emperor would be in a condition to uphold the purpose or opinion he had expressed "against Bismarck." When his Majesty opposed me not from his own conviction, but as a result of repeated feminine pressure, I could see what had happened, for his arguments were not to the point and illogical. When he could not find any more arguments against what I said, then he would end the discussion with the expression: "*Ei der Tausend, da muss ich doch sehr bitten*" ("Oh, come, I say! *please*"). Then I knew that I had met not the Emperor, but his wife.

All the opponents belonging to the most different regions, whom during my political struggles I had been compelled to make in the interest of the public service, found in their common hatred of me a bond of union which sometimes was stronger than their mutual antipathies. They made a truce in their feuds in order for the time to serve the stronger hostility to me. The Empress Augusta formed the point about which their

agreement crystallised; her temperament when it was a matter of getting her way did not always observe the limits required by regard for the age and health of her husband.

During the siege of Paris, as frequently before and afterwards, the Emperor had often to suffer in the struggle between his understanding and his feeling of duty as a King on one side, and the requirements of domestic peace and female assent to his policy on the other. His chivalrous feeling towards his wife, his mystical feeling towards the crowned Queen, his sensitiveness to interruptions in his domestic life and his daily habits, put obstacles in my way, which were at times more difficult to overcome than those caused by foreign Powers or hostile parties; in consequence of the hearty attachment which I had for the person of the Emperor, this considerably increased the exhausting effect of the struggles which I had to go through when in my reports to the Emperor my duty compelled me to defend my convictions.

The Emperor felt this, and in the last years of his life he made no secret to me of his domestic relations, and used to discuss with me what ways and forms we should choose so as to spare his household peace without injury to interests of state; when in a confidential mood, with a mixture of annoyance, respect, and goodwill, he used to speak of her as *Feuerkopf*, and accompanied this expression with a motion of his hands as though he would say, "I cannot alter it." I found this designation extraordinarily happy; the Queen was a spirited woman as long as physical dangers did not threaten; she was upheld by a high feeling of duty, but

her royal feelings made her indisposed to recognise other authorities than her own.

The great influence which, after his accession to the government, the will and convictions of the Prince of Prussia, afterwards Emperor, exercised outside the military and in the political sphere was simply the result of the powerful and distinguished nature which was in-born in this prince, and quite independent of the education he had received. The expression "*königlich vornehm*" (royal distinction) is characteristic of his appearance. With monarchs vanity can be a spur to action and to labour for the happiness of their subjects. Frederick the Great was not free from it; his impulse to his first actions sprang from the desire for historical fame. I will not discuss the question whether this motive degenerated towards the end of his reign, as was said, or whether he secretly gave ear to the wish that posterity should notice the difference between his government and that of his successors. He dated one of his political effusions from the day before a battle and communicated it in a letter with the words "*Pas trop mal à la veille d'une bataille.*"

The Emperor William I. was completely free from vanity of this kind; on the other hand he had in a high degree a peculiar fear of the legitimate criticism of his contemporaries and of posterity. In this he was completely the Prussian officer, who, as soon as he is protected by a higher command, goes without wavering to most certain death, but through fear of the blame of his superior officer or public criticism falls into such doubt and uncertainty as to choose the wrong path. No one

would have dared to flatter him openly to his face. In his feeling of royal dignity he would have thought, "if anyone had the right of praising me to my face, he would also have the right of blaming me to my face." He would not admit either.

Monarch and parliament had learnt to know and respect one another by long internal struggles; the King's noble dignity and quiet confidence had at last won the respect even of his opponents, and the King himself was enabled justly to judge the two sides of the situation owing to his own high feeling of personal honour. He was governed by the feeling of justice, not only towards his friends and servants, but also in the struggle against his opponents. He was a gentleman expressed in terms of a king, a nobleman in the primary sense of the word, who never felt himself dispensed from the principle *Noblesse oblige* by any temptations of the power which belonged to him; his attitude both in home and foreign policy was always subordinated to the principles of a cavalier of the old school and to the normal feeling of a Prussian officer. He held fast to honour and loyalty not only towards princes but also towards his servants, even down to his valet. If in momentary excitement he trespassed on his fine feeling for royal dignity and duty, he soon recovered and remained at the same time "every inch a king," and moreover a just and kindly king, and an honour-loving officer whom the thought of his Prussian *porte-épée* kept in the right way.¹

The Emperor could lose his temper, but did not let himself be infected by the ill-temper of anyone with

¹ Cf. vol. II. p. 77.

whom he was conversing; he would break off the discussion in a friendly and dignified manner. Outbreaks like that at Versailles, when he refused the title of Emperor, were very rare. If he got angry with anyone to whom he was well disposed, as Count Roon and myself, then he was either excited by the subject itself, or he had beforehand been bound by unofficial promises which could not be defended. Count Roon listened to explosions of this kind as a soldier at the front listens to the rebuke of a superior officer, which he believes to be undeserved, but his nerves suffered from it and they affected his physical health. I did not experience outbreaks of anger on the part of the Emperor so often as Roon, and they never had a contagious but rather a cooling effect on me. I had thought it out for myself in this way: any irregularities in a ruler who showed me confidence and goodwill to such a degree as did William I. should be for me of the nature of *vis major* which it was not for me to resist; I must look on it as the weather or the sea, or any natural event to which I must accommodate myself. This impression rested on my personal love for the Emperor William I., not on my general conception of the relation of a king by the grace of God to his servants. Towards him I was not personally sensitive; he could treat me with much injustice without creating feelings of indignation in me. The feeling that I had been insulted was one which I had towards him as little as I should have had in my father's house. This did not prevent me from being led into a passive opposition to him by the nervous excitement which was engendered by uninterrupted struggles, when I found him without understanding for

political matters and interests or prejudiced against them by her Majesty or by the religious or masonic Court intrigues. Now, in thinking over this quietly, I disapprove of this feeling and regret it, as in remembering points of disagreement one has similar feelings after the death of one's father.

His natural uprightness, the genuine kindness of his disposition, and the amiability which with him came from the heart, enabled him to perform with ease and success one of the duties which at times causes much trouble to the intellectual activity of constitutional rulers and ministers. The annually recurring utterances of those monarchs who are regarded as the patterns of constitutionalism contain a rich storehouse of expressions useful for public utterances; but, notwithstanding all their linguistic skill, both Leopold of Belgium and Louis Philippe pretty well exhausted constitutional phraseology, and a German monarch will scarcely be in a position to enlarge the circle of available expressions in writing and print. I found no work more disagreeable and difficult than the provision of the necessary supply of phrases for speeches from the throne and similar utterances. When the Emperor William himself drew up proclamations or when he wrote letters with his own hand, then, even if the language was incorrect, they still had something winning and often inspiring. They moved one in an agreeable way by the warmth of his feeling and the security which shone from them that he not only required loyalty but gave it. "*Il était de relation sûre;*" he was one of those figures, princely alike in soul and body, whose qualities belong more to the heart than the under-

standing, and explain the life-and-death devotion of their servants and adherents which appears now and again in the German character. The extent of monarchical devotion is not identical as regards every prince; it makes a difference whether the limit is drawn by political understanding or by feeling. A certain measure of devotion is determined by the laws, a still greater by political conviction; anything beyond that requires a personal feeling of reciprocity, and this it is which brings it about that loyal masters have loyal servants whose devotion extends beyond what is required by public considerations. It is a peculiarity of royalist feeling that anyone who is moved by it does not cease to feel himself the servant of the monarch, even when he is conscious that he influences the decisions of the King. One day (in 1865) the King spoke to his wife with admiration of my skill in guessing his intentions, and, as he added after a pause, of directing them. In acknowledging this he did not lose the feeling that he was the master and I the servant—a useful but a respectful and devoted servant. This did not leave him even when, after an excited discussion about my resignation in 1877, he broke out into the words: "Am I to make a fool of myself (*blamieren*) in my old age? It is disloyal of you to desert me." Even with feelings like this he stood so high in his own royal estimation and in his sense of justice, that he was never accessible to any feeling of Saul-like jealousy of me. He had the true kingly feeling; not only was the possession of a powerful and respected servant not disagreeable to him, but the thought was an elevating one to him. He was too distinguished to feel like a nobleman who cannot endure to have a

rich and independent peasant in the village. This royal and noble character was displayed for the public and history in a proper light by the cheerful way in which, when I celebrated in 1885 the fiftieth anniversary of my entrance into the public service,* he did not order and arrange the celebrations, but allowed them and shared in them. It was not commanded by him, but he permitted it and cheerfully assisted. Never for a moment did the thought of jealousy towards his servant and subject come into his mind, and never for a moment did the royal consciousness that he was master leave him, just as with me all the homage that was paid me, exaggerated though it were, never affected my feeling that I was the servant of my master and was it gladly.

Our relations and my attachment to him were in principle based on the fact that I was by conviction a royalist; but the special form which it took is only possible by the exercise of a certain reciprocity of good-will between master and servant, just as our feudal law assumed "loyalty" on both sides. Relations like those in which I stood to the Emperor William are not exclusively of a political or feudal nature; they are personal and they must be won by the master as well as the servant if they are to be effective; they are easily transferred to one generation rather personally than logically, but to give them a permanent character and require them as a matter of principle answers more to the feelings and character of the Romance than of the German races! We cannot transfer the Portuguese *porteur du coton* into German ideas.

* By the wish of the Emperor it was joined with the celebration of my seventieth birthday.

Certain characteristics of the Emperor will be more clearly seen in the following letters than in any description:

“Berlin: January 13, 1870.

“Unfortunately I have always forgotten to give you the medal of victory, which really ought to have been in *your* hands *first*, and so I send it to you now as a seal of your historical achievements.

Yours,

“WILLIAM.”

On the same day I wrote to the Emperor:

“I present to your Majesty my humble duty, and offer my heartfelt thanks for your gracious presentations of the medal, and for the honourable place which your Majesty has been pleased to assign to me on this historical monument. The remembrance which this engraved document will maintain for posterity wins for me and mine a special importance by the gracious lines with which your Majesty has accompanied the presentation. If my self-esteem finds a great satisfaction that it is given to me to see my name go down to posterity under the wings of the royal eagle which points her way to Germany, my heart derives still more satisfaction from the feeling that under God’s visible blessing I serve an hereditary master, to whom I am attached with full personal love, and the possession of whose approbation is for me the most desirable reward in this life.”

“Berlin: March 21, 1871.

“With to-day’s opening of the first German *Reichstag*, after the restoration of a German Empire, begins its

first public activity. Prussia's history and fate have for long pointed to an event like that which has now been completed by her summons to the head of the newly-founded Empire. Prussia owes this not so much to the extent of her territory and her power, although both have been increased together, as to her intellectual development and the organisation of her army. In the course of the last six years the fortunes of my country have with unexpectedly rapid succession developed themselves to the culmination at which it now stands. To this period belongs an activity for which I summoned you to me ten years ago. All the world can see how you have justified the confidence from which I then summoned you. To your counsel, to your wisdom, to your untiring activity, Prussia and Germany owe the historical event which to-day takes place in my residency.

"Although the reward for these deeds lies within yourself, I am still forced and bound to express to you in public and enduring form the thanks of my Fatherland and myself. I therefore raise you into the Prussian Order of Princes, and decree that the rank shall always be hereditary in the eldest male member of your family.

"May you see in this distinction the never-failing gratitude of your Emperor and King

"WILLIAM."

"Berlin: March 2, 1872.

"We celebrate to-day the first anniversary of the conclusion of that glorious peace which, won by courage and sacrifices of every kind, by your wisdom and energy, led to unthought-of results. Again to-day I repeat to you with grateful emotion the recognition and thanks to

which I have already given public expression in iron and the noble metals. One metal still remains—bronze. I to-day place at your disposition a token of this metal, and one in the form which a year ago you brought to silence; I have arranged that some of the captured cannon, which you yourself shall choose, should be handed over to you, and you shall erect them on your own estates as a lasting memorial of the great services you rendered to me and the Fatherland.

“Your truly devoted and grateful
“WILLIAM.”

“Coblenz: July 26, 1872.

“On the 28th of this month you will celebrate a happy family festival, which the Almighty in His grace grants to you. Therefore I can and must not remain behind in my sympathy at this festival, and I ask that you and the Princess your wife will accept my sincere and warmest congratulations at this festival. That among all the many gifts of fortune which Providence has chosen for you, for both of you domestic happiness stands above all—this it is for which your prayers and thanksgivings rise to heaven. Our and my thanksgiving go further, for they include our gratitude that at the decisive hour God set you at my side, and thereby opened to my government a course which went far beyond my thoughts and understanding. But for this also you will send your feelings of gratitude above, that God in His mercy granted you to achieve such great things. Through all your labours you ever found recreation and joy in your home, and that it is which preserves you for your difficult calling. I never cease to urge you that you will

maintain and strengthen yourself for this, and I am glad to hear from your letter to Count Lehndorff and from himself that you will now think more of yourself than of the papers.

"As a reminiscence of your silver wedding a vase will be handed over to you, representing a grateful Prussia, which, fragile though the material may be, still in every fragment shall express what Prussia owes to you for raising her to the height at which she stands.

"Your truly devoted, grateful King,
"WILLIAM."

"Coblenz: November 6, 1878.

"It has been granted to you within a quarter of a year, by your insight, wisdom, and courage, partly to restore, partly to maintain, peace in Europe, and in Germany by legal means to oppose an enemy who threatened destruction to all public institutions. These two historical events are understood by all who are well disposed, and their acknowledgment has been imparted to you; I myself have been able to give proof of my acknowledgment of that which I have first named, the congress of Berlin, and it is now again my duty publicly to express to you my acknowledgment for the decisive manner in which you have defended the basis of law. The law* which I have in my mind, and which owes its origin to an event painful to my heart and feeling, will insure that the German states, and therefore also Prussia, will continue to be based on law and justice.

"I have chosen as signs of my acknowledgment of

* The law of October 21, 1878, against social democracy and its efforts, perilous to the community.

your great deserts for my Prussia, the emblems of her power—crown, sceptre, and sword—and had them added to the Grand Cross of the Red Eagle which you always wear; and I now send you the decoration.

“The sword speaks for the courage and insight with which you know how to protect my sceptre and my crown.

“May Providence grant you the power for long years to devote your patriotism to my government and the weal of the Fatherland.

“Your truly devoted, grateful
“WILLIAM.”

“Berlin: April 1, 1879.

“Unfortunately I cannot personally and verbally bring you my good wishes for to-day, for although I am to drive out to-day for the first time, I may not yet go upstairs.

“Above all, I wish for you good health, for from that all activity depends, and this you are developing now more than for a long time, a proof that activity also keeps one in health. May it so continue for the good of the Fatherland, large and small alike.

“I use the day to appoint your son-in-law, Count Rantzau, a councillor of legation, for I believe I shall in this do you a pleasure.

“I shall also send you a copy of my great ancestor, the Great Elector, as he stands on the Long Bridge, as a memorial of the present day, which will I hope often recur for you and us.

“Your grateful
“WILLIAM.”

At Christmas 1883 the Emperor presented to me a copy of the Niederwald monument, on which was fastened a small leaf with the following words:

"Christmas 1883.

"The corner-stone of your policy, a celebration which was chiefly for you and which you were unfortunately * unable to attend."

"Berlin: April 1, 1885.

"My dear Prince,—If a warm desire has appeared in the German country and people to assure you, at the celebration of your seventieth birthday, that the remembrance of all which you have done for the greatness of the Fatherland lives in so many grateful hearts, I feel deeply the necessity of expressing to you to-day how much pleasure it gives me that this wave of gratitude and respect runs through the nation. I rejoice at it, for it is an acknowledgment which you have truly deserved in the highest degree; and it warms my heart that these feelings find such widespread utterance, for it is an adornment to the nation in the present, and it strengthens our hope for the future, if it recognises what is true and great, and honours and celebrates men of great deserts. To take part in a celebration of this kind is a special pleasure for me and my house, and we wish to express to you by the accompanying picture (the proclamation of the Emperor at Versailles) with what feelings of grateful remembrance we do this. It recalls to us one of the greatest moments in the history of the House of Hohenzollern, of which we can never think without at the same time remembering your services. You, my dear Prince, know how I shall always have the

* Owing to ill health.

fullest confidence, the most genuine and the warmest gratitude towards you.

"I therefore in this say nothing which I have not often enough already told you, and I think that this picture will place before the eyes of your distant descendants that your King and Emperor and his house will know what we owed to you. With these feelings and thoughts I end these lines, as lasting beyond the grave,

"Your grateful, truly devoted Emperor and King,
"WILLIAM."

"Berlin: September 23, 1887.

"To-day, my dear Prince, you celebrate the day on which, twenty-five years ago, I summoned you to my ministry, and after a short time appointed you President of it. The services which up to that time you had rendered to the Fatherland in the most varied and important commissions justified me in giving you this highest post. The history of the last quarter of the century proves that I did not err in my choice.

"A shining picture of true love to the Fatherland, of unwearied activity, often to the neglect of your own health, with unwearied zeal you kept clearly in your eye the often overwhelming difficulties in war and peace, and guided them to good ends which with honour and glory led Prussia to a position in history of which we had never dreamt. Such achievements may well cause us to celebrate the twenty-fifth anniversary of September 23 with thanks to God that He has put you at my side in order to carry out His work on earth.

"And these thanks I once more lay to your heart,

as I have so often before been able to express and assure you of them.

"With thankful heart I wish you happiness on the celebration of such a day, and from my heart I wish that your powers may long remain unimpaired to the blessing of throne and Fatherland.

"Your ever grateful King and friend,
"WILLIAM.

"P.S. As a remembrance of the twenty-five years which have passed I send you the view of the building in which we had to discuss and carry out such decisive resolutions, which I hope will always be for the honour and good of Prussia, and now I hope also of Germany."

I received the last letter of the Emperor on December 23, 1887. Compared with the previous ones it shows, both in the structure of the sentences and in the handwriting, that during the last three months both writing and expressing himself in writing had become much more troublesome to the Emperor; but these difficulties did not interfere with the clearness of the thoughts, the fatherly regard for the feelings of his invalid son, or the anxiety which as ruler he felt for the proper education of his grandson. It would be wrong in reproducing this letter to attempt to improve anything in it.

"Berlin: December 23, 1887.

"Enclosed I send you the appointment of your son to be an actual Privy Councillor with the title of Excellency, that you may give it to your son—a pleasure of

which I did not wish to deprive you. The pleasure will, I think, be threefold—for you, for your son, and for me.

"I take the opportunity of explaining to you my previous silence as to your proposal to introduce my grandson Prince William more into state affairs in the melancholy state of health of the Crown Prince my son. In principle I am quite agreed that this should be done, but it is very difficult to carry it out. You will know that the decision (natural enough in itself) which at your advice I adopted, that my grandson W., if I were prevented, should sign the current orders of the civil and military cabinet under the words 'by order,' that this decision has much irritated the Crown Prince, as though in Berlin they were already thinking of a substitute for him. When he has considered it more quietly my son will probably have calmed himself. This consideration would be more difficult if he were to hear that his son is allowed still greater insight into affairs of state, and that even a 'civil aide-de-camp' is given him—as I in my time called the secretary who had to make reports to me. At that time, however, the position of affairs was quite different, for no reason could induce my royal father to appoint an understudy to the then Crown Prince, although it had long been possible to foresee my succession to the crown, and my introduction was omitted till my forty-fourth year, when my brother at once appointed me a member of the ministry with the addition of the title Prince of Prussia. With this position the appointment of an experienced man of business was necessary to prepare me for every meeting of the ministry. At the same time I daily received the political despatches after they had gone through four, five, six hands, to judge by the seals!

Merely for conversation, as you propose, to assign a statesman to my grandson is not, as in my case, justified by the preparation for a definite object, and would decidedly irritate my son again and still more, which we must certainly avoid. I therefore propose that the previous method of learning the business and management of, and the way-about of public affairs be maintained, i.e. be assigned to single ministries and perhaps be extended to two, as during this winter, when my grandson should be allowed as a volunteer to visit the Foreign Office as well as the Ministry of Finance, and then at the new year this might cease to be left to his own free will, and perhaps also the Ministry of the Interior, and at the same time my grandson might be allowed in cases to make himself acquainted with the Foreign Office. This continuation of the present procedure can irritate my son less, although you will remember that he was sharply opposed to this procedure also. I beg, therefore, for your opinion in this matter. Wishing you all a pleasant festival,

“Your grateful

“WILLIAM.

“Will you be so good as to sign the accompanying patent before delivering it? W.”¹

I very rarely received letters from the Empress Augusta; her last letter, during the composition of which she doubtless thought of the struggles which I had to

¹ A larger number of letters of the Emperor William I. to Bismarck are published in the *Bismarck-Jahrbuch*, I. 140-41; IV. 3-12; V. 254-55; VI. 203.

wage with her as much as I did in reading it, runs as follows:

(*Dictated.*)

"Baden-Baden: December 24, 1888.

"Dear Prince,—If I write these lines to you it is simply in order to fulfil a duty of gratitude at the turning-point of a grave year of my life. You have stood loyally by our departed Emperor and fulfilled my request to care for his grandson. In hours of bitterness you have shown sympathy to me, therefore I feel myself called upon, before I complete this year, to thank you once again and at the same time to reckon on the continuance of your help in the midst of the painful events of a stirring time. I am about to celebrate the end of the year quietly in the circle of my family, and send a friendly greeting to you and your wife.

"AUGUSTA."

The signature is in her own hand, but very different from the firm strokes with which the Empress was wont to write in former times.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE EMPEROR FREDERICK III.

IT was a widespread error that the change of government from the Emperor William I. to the Emperor Frederick must be associated with a change of ministry and that a tame successor would be appointed. In the summer of 1848 I had for the first time an opportunity of becoming acquainted with the young

Prince, who was then seventeen years of age, and received from him proofs of personal confidence; this may from time to time have wavered up till 1886, but was clearly and decidedly shown at the settlement of the Dantzig episode at Gastein in 1863.¹ During the war of 1866, especially in the struggle with the King and the higher military authorities regarding the wisdom of the conclusion of peace at Nikolsburg, I enjoyed a confidence from the Crown Prince which was quite independent of political principles and differences of opinion. Attempts to shake this confidence were made from many sides, not excluding the Extreme Right; many excuses were made and many pretexts invented, but they had no permanent success. At any time after 1866 a personal conversation between the Prince and myself was all that was necessary to make them unavailing.

When the state of William I.'s health in 1885 gave occasion to serious anxiety, the Crown Prince summoned me to Potsdam and asked whether, in case of a change on the throne, I would remain in office; I declared that I was ready to do so under two conditions: no parliamentary government and no foreign influence in politics. The Crown Prince with a corresponding gesture answered, "Not a thought of that."

I could not assume that his wife had the same kindly feeling for me; her natural innate sympathy for her home had, from the beginning, shown itself in the attempt to turn the weight of Prusso-German influence in the groupings of European power into the scale of her native land; and she never ceased to regard England as her country.

¹ Cf. vol. II. p. 117.

In the differences of interests between the two Asiatic Powers, England and Russia, she wished to see the German power applied in the interests of England if it came to a breach. This difference of opinion, which rested on the difference of nationality, caused many a discussion between her Royal Highness and me on the Eastern question, including the Battenberg question. Her influence on her husband was at all times great, and it increased with years to culminate at the time when he was Emperor. She also, however, shared with him the conviction that in the interests of the dynasty it was necessary that I should be maintained in office at the change of reign.

It is not my intention, and it would in fact be an impossible task, expressly to contradict every legend and malicious invention. As, however, the story that in 1887, after his return from Ems, the Crown Prince signed a document in which, in the event of his surviving his father, he renounced his succession to the throne in favour of Prince William, has found its way into an English work on the Emperor William II., I will state that there is not a shadow of truth in the story. It is also a fable that, as in 1887 was maintained in many circles and believed in others, an heir to the throne who suffers from an incurable physical complaint is by the family laws of the Hohenzollern excluded from the succession. The family laws contain no provision on the matter, any more than does the text of the Prussian constitution. On the other hand there was one point in which a question of a public nature compelled me to interfere in the treatment of the sufferer, which otherwise belonged to medical science. The doctors who were

treating him were at the end of May 1887 determined to make the Crown Prince unconscious and to carry out the removal of the larynx without having informed him of their intention. I raised objections, required that they should not proceed without the consent of the Prince, and, as they were dealing with the successor to the throne, that the approval of the head of the family should also be required. The Emperor, after being informed by me, forbade them to carry out the operation without the consent of his son. Of the few discussions which during his short government I had with the Emperor Frederick I may mention one to which I can connect some remark about the constitution of the Empire which occupied me on former occasions and again in March 1890.

The Emperor Frederick was inclined to refuse his consent to the law prolonging the period of the legislative assembly from three to five years in the Empire and in Prussia. As regarded the *Reichstag*, I explained to him that the Emperor as such was no factor of the legislature, but that his co-operation took place only as King of Prussia by the Prussian vote at the federal council; he did not possess by the imperial constitution a veto against unanimous resolutions of the two legislative assemblies. This explanation was sufficient to determine his Majesty to complete the document by which the publication of the law of March 19, 1888, was ordered.

To the question of his Majesty in what position the matter stood as regards the Prussian constitution, I could only answer that the King had the same right of adopting or rejecting every project of law as either of the two houses of the Prussian Parliament. His Majesty then for

the time refused his signature, reserving his decision. The question then arose how the ministry of state which had requested the royal consent must behave. I supported the view that for a time we should not insist on a discussion with the King, since he was exercising an undoubted right; since, moreover, the project of law had been introduced before the change of ruler; and lastly, since we must avoid intensifying, by raising cabinet questions, the situation which, even without this, was sufficiently difficult on account of the illness of the monarch. My view was adopted. The end of the matter was that his Majesty, of his own accord, sent to me on May 27 the Prussian law also completed.

In practice people have been accustomed to regard the Chancellor as responsible for the whole policy of the government of the Empire. This responsibility can only be maintained if we admit that the Chancellor is justified first in refusing to countersign, then in rendering inoperative the imperial messages by means of which proposals of the allied governments find their way to the *Reichstag* (Art. 16). The Chancellor himself, if he is not at the same time a Prussian plenipotentiary at the imperial council, would, according to the text of the constitution, not even have the right personally to take part in the debates of the *Reichstag*. If, as has hitherto been the case, he has at the same time a Prussian commission for the federal council, then he has by Art. 9 the right of appearing in the *Reichstag* and being heard at any time. No clause of the constitution gives this right to the Imperial Chancellor as such. If, therefore, neither the King of Prussia nor any other member of the confederation provides the Chancellor with a commission

for the federal council, he is entirely without any constitutional claim to appear in the *Reichstag*; he presides indeed in the federal council by Art. 15, but without a vote, and the Prussian plenipotentiaries would be just as independent of him as those of the other allied states.

Supposing the existing relations were altered so that the responsibility of the Chancellor was limited to the ordinances of the imperial executive power, and the qualification, let alone the duty of appearing and taking part in the discussions of the *Reichstag*, were withdrawn from him, it is obvious that this would be not merely a formal change, but would essentially alter the centre of gravity of the factors of our public life. I considered the question whether it was desirable to discuss eventualities of this kind at the time when, in December 1884, I found myself opposed to a majority in the *Reichstag* which consisted of a coalition of the most varied elements—of Social Democrats, Poles, Guelfs, the French party in Alsace, the Radical Crypto-Republicans, and occasionally also the discontented Conservatives at Court—the coalition which, for example, refused the vote for a second director at the Foreign Office. The support which I found at Court, in parliament and elsewhere against this opposition was not unconditional, and was not free from the co-operation of grudging supporters who were trying to push their way in the world as my rivals. At that time I for some years considered, both alone and with others, whether the amount of national unity which we had attained did not require for its security another form than that which prevailed at the time, which had been delivered to us by the past, had been developed by active life and compromise between governments and parlia-

ments; my opinion on the pressing importance of this often wavered. At that time I have, as I think, also hinted in public speeches¹ that the King of Prussia might see himself compelled to lean for stronger support on the foundations which the Prussian constitution afforded him, if the *Reichstag* carried its hindrance to the monarchical establishment beyond the limits of what was possible. At the restoration of the imperial constitution I feared that danger to our national unity was in the first place to be feared from the separate interests of the dynasties, and had therefore set myself the task of winning the confidence of the dynasties by an honourable and friendly maintenance of their constitutional rights in the Empire, and I had the satisfaction that the prominent princely houses more especially found at the same time their national feeling reconciled with their particular rights. In the feeling of honour which always inspired the Emperor William I, towards his allies I always found an understanding for what was politically necessary, which in the end outweighed his own strong dynastic feeling.

On the other side I had calculated on setting up a bond of union in the common public institutions, especially in the *Reichstag*, in finances based on indirect taxes, and in monopolies, the receipts of which would only remain available if the permanence of our connexion were assured, and that this bond would be sufficiently strong to resist the centrifugal movements of certain of the allied governments. Notwithstanding all the bad will which I had had to combat in the *Reichstag*, at Court, in the Conservative party, and from the *declaranten* at the end of the 'seventies, I had not yet been confirmed in the

¹ *Political Speeches*, vol. xi. p. 468.

conviction that I was mistaken in this calculation, that I had underestimated the national feeling of the dynasty, and overestimated that of the German voters, electors, or the *Reichstag*. Now I have to ask pardon of the dynasties; history will some day decide whether the group-leaders owe me a *pater peccavi*. I can only bear witness that I lay to the charge of the parties more blame for the injury done to our future than they themselves feel, and I include in this the idle members who shunned their work as much as those ambitious men in whose hands lay the leading and the votes of their followers. "Get you home, you fragments," says Coriolanus. The Centrum is the only party of which I can say it has not been incapably led; but it is calculated for the destruction of the disagreeable edifice of a German Empire with a Protestant Emperor; at elections and divisions it accepts the assistance of every party, hostile though it may be in itself, but which for the moment is working in the same direction, not only of the Poles, Guelfs, and French, but also of the Radicals. The leaders alone would be able to judge how many of the members work consciously for ends hostile to the Empire, and how many do so from the limitations of their intellect. Windthorst, politically a latitudinarian, in religion an unbeliever, was by accident and the blunders of the bureaucracy driven on to the side of our enemies. Notwithstanding all, I still hope that in times of war the national feeling will rise high enough to tear asunder the web of lies in which the party leaders, ambitious orators, and party newspapers hold the masses during times of peace.

Anyone who recalls the period in which the Centrum

(relying less on the Pope than on the Jesuits), the Guelfs (not merely from Hanover), the Poles, the French Alsatians, the people's party, the Social Democrats, the Free-thought party, and the Particularists, linked together only by hostility to the Empire and the dynasty, held under the leadership of the same Windthorst, who before and after his death was made a national saint, a firm and commanding majority against the Emperor and the allied governments, and who is also in a position fully to judge the situation of that time and the dangers which threatened us to East and West, will find it natural that an imperial chancellor who was responsible for the final results should have thought of meeting possible foreign combinations, and an alliance of them with internal dangers, with no less independence than we had undertaken the war in Bohemia, without considering political feelings, and often in opposition to them.

Of the Emperor Frederick's private letters I add one, for his sake and for mine, as an example of his character and his method of writing, and also to overthrow the legend that I have been an enemy of the army.

“Charlottenburg: March 25, 1888.

“To-day, my dear Prince, I think with you of the fifty years which have gone by since you entered the army, and I am genuinely glad that the *Garde Jäger* of that time can look back with so much satisfaction to this half-century which has gone by. I will not to-day enter on long considerations on the political services which have for ever enwoven your name with our history. One thing I must lay stress on, that where it was a question of the welfare of the army, of bringing it to full strength and

readiness, you never failed to fight out the struggle and carry it through. The army therefore thanks you for the blessings attained, which it will never forget; at its head the war-lord who but a few days ago was called to take up that office after the departure of him who never ceased to carry in his heart the welfare of the army.

“Yours most truly,

“FREDERICK.”

I N D E X.

AACHEN (AIX), I. 30 *sq.*, 36;
II. 43, 83.

Abeken, Herr, II. 147, his telegram from Ems to Bismarck, 278 *n.*, 282.

Adam, Mme.: her work "La Société de Berlin," III, 105 *n.*

Adlerberg, Count, I. 269.

Adrianople, the peace of, II. 64.

Aix. *See* Aachen.

Albert, King (Saxony), II. 266.

Albert, Prince Consort (England), I. 146, 149; the visit to Paris in 1855, 190; his estimate of Bismarck, *ib.*

Albrecht, Prince (of Prussia), II. 205.

Alexander I., Czar, I. 268, 273; II. 63, 81, 102.

Alexander II., Czar, I. 129, 244, 280; II. 102; acquiesced in the Nikolsburg preliminaries of peace (1866), 241; his project for a Prusso-Russian alliance in 1863, 250; examination of the proposal by

Bismarck, 251 *sqq.*; inquiries of Prussia as to its neutrality in case of Russian war against Austria, III. 150; singular form of the inquiry, *ib.*; Bismarck's tardy reply, 153; the storm passes, *ib.*; meeting of Alexander and Francis Joseph: the convention of Reichstadt, 154; the Balkan campaign, *ib.*; Bulgaria, *ib.*; Berlin Congress, 155; the Czar threatens war in a letter to William I., 159.

Alexander III., Czar, II. 159; his coronation, 176; his love of peace, 177; Bismarck complains to him of Gortchakoff's dishonest proceedings, III. 110; the Emperor's treatment of his minister, 111; letter of Bismarck to Alexander, 112; his confidence in Bismarck, 202; his doubts of Bismarck's continuance in office (1889), *ib.*

Alexandrovo, III. 159, 180.
Altmark, the, I. 58, 60.

Alvensleben, Count Albrecht von, I. 144, 176, (called the "old larkeater"), 177, 186.
 Alvensleben, General Gustav von, I. 165; II. 109.
 Alsace, III. 147.
 Alsen, II. 191.
 American Republics, the, I. 220.
 Amsberg, Herr (a great legal authority), III. 86.
 Ancillon (minister), I. 24, 25.
 Andrassy, Count (Austrian Minister): meeting with Bismarck at Gastein (1879): their provisional understanding, III. 180; resignation of Andrassy, 183 *n.*, 201.
 Anglo-European interference: Germany's safeguard against, II. 132.
 Anne, Queen (England), III. 201.
 Anspach, II. 223, 263 *sq.*
 Antonelli, Cardinal, III. 57.
 Araktcheyeff, III. 214.
 Archdukes, Grand Dukes, and Princes: their order of precedence, III. 51.
 Army, the Prussian: the growth of, II. 239; the charge that Bismarck was "hostile to the army," III. 86, 259.
 Arnim-Boitzenburg, Count, I. 32, 188.
 Arnim, Count von (Arnim-Heinrichsdorf-Werbelow: *d.* 1859). I. 116, 120.
 Arnim, Count Harry von, I. 127; II. 74; III. 80, 85; sketch of his life and character, 95; ambassador to Paris, 96; begin-ning of his intrigues against Bismarck, *ib.*; his untruthfulness, 97; his claims to be able to settle the struggle with Rome, 98; his proposal to send *Oratores* from the Emperor to the Vatican Council, 99; his detention of official documents, *ib.*; trials and sentences, 100; relations with Baron Hirsch, *ib.*; dishonest communications to the press, 101; opinions of the Arnim case expressed by various statesmen, *ib. sq.*
 Aschaffenburg district (Bavaria), the, II. 232, 263.
 Asia Minor, III. 34.
 Attila, I. 236.
 Auerswald, Alfred, I. 41.
 Auerswald, General von, the murder of, I. 99.
 Auerswald, Rudolf von, I. 127; II. 21; his death, 24 *n.*
 Augusta, Princess of Prussia (afterwards Queen, later Empress), I. 42 *sq.*, 47; proposal to make her Regent, 63; her method of exposing her political views, 67; liking for French and English: aversion to everything Russian, 158 *sq.*; prejudice in favour of Catholicism, 162; political influence, 261; political dislikes, II. 23; Queen becomes more friendly to Bismarck, 35; influence over her husband, 57; her personal policy, 96; her restraining influence on the King

in 1870, 277; III. 43; favoured the "Catholic section," 58; her Catholicising influence at the time of the *Culturmampf*, 61; dislike of Bismarck openly manifested, 94 *sqq.*; Bismarck complains of the courtesy shown him by the Empress's adherents, *ib.*; she always retained her Catholic predilections, 106; generally in opposition to the policy of the Government, 229; her varying moods on foreign policy, 230; Schleinitz, her Opposition minister: his regular diplomatic reports, *ib.*; an assistant of his, 231; example of the Empress's influence over her husband, *ib.*; the pivot of opposition, 233; her last letter to Bismarck, 251.

Augustenburg, Hereditary Prince of, I. 180; II. 182 *sqq.*, 191, 206, 209 *sqq.*

Austria: position in 1848, I. 96; during the Crimean war, 130 *sqq.*, 138 *sqq.*, 154; relations with Russia, 232; helped by Russia in 1849, 266; severe measures against unfaithful *employés*, 282; Bismarck's estimate of the relationship of Austria and Prussia, II. 79 *sqq.*; the Schleswig-Holstein question (1864), 143 *sqq.*; relations with Prussia in 1863, 182; negotiations with Hanover (1866), 205; end of the war against Denmark, 211;

war of 1866, 215 *sqq.*; cession of Venetia to France, 216; invites Napoleon's intervention, *ib.*; the behaviour of her allies at Königgrätz, 225; a truce, *ib.*; battle of Blumenau, 227; negotiations for peace, *ib.*; *rapprochement* with France, 239; the danger of a Russian war in 1876, III. 158 *sqq.*; the convention of Reichstadt: Austria acquires Bosnia and Herzegovina, 154; the Berlin Congress, 155; Bismarck's arguments on behalf of an alliance between Germany and Austria, 175 *sqq.*; his forecast of the future relations of Austria and Germany, 176; Austria's Polish policy, 177; preliminary agreement between Andrassy and Bismarck, 180.

Austria, House of: lessons of its neglected opportunities, II. 62.

Avars, the, I. 209.

Avron, Mont, the bombardment of, III. 42.

BABELSBERG, Castle of, I, 65, 67; II. 41*n.*, 113.

Bach, Herr von (Austrian statesman), I. 118, 232; III. 199.

Bacmeister, Herr von (Prussian statesman), I. 122.

Baden, I. 90, 93 *sqq.*

Baden-Baden, II. 34, 74.

Baden, Duke of, III. 49.

Baden, Prince William of, I. 276.

Baden, Princess William of (*née* Princess Leuchtenberg), I. 276.
 Baden, Grand Duchy of, II. 232, 234.
 Baden, Grand Duchess of, I. 286.
 Baden, Grand Duke of, II. 262; his proclamation of the "Emperor William," III. 52.
 Baden, rising in, I. 99 *n.*
 Baireuth, II. 223 *sqq.*, 232.
 Bajuvanian stock, the, II. 82.
 Balabin, Herr, Prussian ambassador, III. 168.
 Balkan States, the, III. 34, 201.
 Balkan war (1876), the, III. 154.
 Baltic and North Sea Canal, II. 189, 210, 211.
 Bamberg, I. 134, 136.
 Bamberg, Herr (Consul at Paris), I. 265.
 Basle, the peace of, I. 211, 229.
 Bassewitz, Herr von, I. 32.
 Batoum, III. 34.
 Battenberg, Prince of, III. 35.
 Battenberg question, the, III. 253.
 Bavaria, I. 68, 86, 94 *sqq.*, 137, 139, 153, 155, 211; (the dynasties of) II. 82, political events of Lewis II.'s reign, 151 *sqq.*, 223, 262 *sqq.*
 Beaumont, I. 165.
 Beckerath, Herr, I. 41, 78.
 Belgium, I. 211, 220, 223, 235, 240; the constitution of, II. 124.
 Belgrade, II. 84.
 Belle-Alliance, II. 281.
 Below-Hohendorf, Herr, I. 186, 288; II. 136.
 Benckendorf, Count (Russian military attaché, 1850), I. 107, 188.
 Benecke, Professor (surgeon), I. 288.
 Benedetti, Count (French ambassador): assists at the conferences for peace (1866), II. 227; proposals submitted by him from Napoleon, *ib.*; at Ems (1870), 276; his final demand from William I., 278 *n.*
 Bennigsen, Herr Rudolf von: negotiations for his succession to Count Eulenburg, III. 117; his demands, *ib.*; rupture of the negotiations, 119; Bennigsen definitely declines, 121.
 Berlichingen, Goetz von, I. 56.
 Berlin: song of the troops in their retreat from, 1848, I. 65; the events of 1848, 69, 72.
 Berlin Congress (1878), the, Russian gains in, III. 34, 150 *sqq.*
 Bernadotte, the House of, I. 222.
 Bernhard, Herr (private secretary to Frau von Schleinitz), III. 231.
 Bernsdorff, Count, I. 265; II. 32, 35, 38, 40, 44*n.*, 46, 94.
 Bessarabia, I. 232.
 Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr von: letter to William I., 1866, II. 193.
 Bethmann-Hollweg group, the (Prussian political party), I. 125 *sqq.*, 144, 147, 158, 160; II. 193.
 Beust, Count von (Saxon and Austrian Minister), I. 156;

II. 139, 185, 239; the Austrian policy during the Franco-Prussian War, III. 28 *sqq.*; the origin of the phrase "They must be squeezed to the wall," 124 *sq.*

Biarritz, II. 146, 207.

Bismarck-Bohlen, Count (cousin of Bismarck), II. 266.

Bismarck, Count Herbert, II. 168; made Privy Councillor with the title of Excellency, III. 248.

Black Sea: Russian restrictions in, by the treaty of Paris, III. 32, 173; Russian aim at the control, 205.

Blanckenburg, Moritz Henning (Roon's nephew), II. 55; III. 71, 79.

Blind's attempt to assassinate Bismarck (1866), II. 134; a satirical cartoon on the occasion, *ib.n.*

Blome, Count, II. 197 *sq.*

Bloomfield, Lord, I. 281.

Blücher, Prince, I. 26; III. 81.

Bludoff, Count, I. 268.

Blumenau, battle of, II. 227.

Blumenthal, Count (later Field Marshal), III. 44.

Blumenthal, Countess (an English lady), III. 44.

Bockum-Dolffs, Herr, II. 98.

Bodelschwingh, Herr Ernst von (Minister of the Interior; resigned in 1848), I. 45, 54, 83, 95, 129, 175.

Bodelschwingh, Herr Karl von (Minister of Finance), II. 71,

90; (letter to Bismarck), 118, 146, III. 75.

Bodelschwingh, Pastor von, I. 56*n.*

Boetticher, Oberpräsident von, I. 112.

Bohemia, I. 96; II. 63, 135, 190, 222; III. 195, 230.

Bonapartism, I. 142, 170, 224 *sq.*, 235.

Bonin, Herr von, I. 50, 260.

Bonnechose, Cardinal (Archbishop of Rouen), III. 53.

Bordeaux, III. 30.

Bordeaux, Duke of, I. 226.

Bordighera, III. 75.

"Borussian" sentiment, I. 97.

Bosnia, III. 154.

Bosphorus, Russia's aim at the control of, III. 206 *sq.*

Boulanger, General, III. 204, 213.

Bourbons, the, I. 224, 234, 236.

Boycott, a military, III. 22, 25.

Boyen, General von, I. 259.

Brabant dynasty, the, II. 82.

Brandenburg, I. 82.

Brandenburg, House of, II. 87.

Brandenburg, the March of, III. 48, 103.

Brandenburg Margraves, the, I. 209; their old seat, II. 223.

Brandenburg, Count (Minister-President), I. 76, 78, 82, 86; at Erfurt, 97; his death, *ib.*, 102.

Brandenburg, Count: his physical weakness, II. 70.

Brassier, Herr (Prussian ambassador), I. 26.

Brater, Herr, II. 115.

Brauchitsch, Herr von (*Rath*), I. 27, 41; III. 74.
 Braunau, the district of, II. 225.
 Bregenz coalition, the, II. 182.
 Breslau, I. 131.
 Bresson, Count (French ambassador to Berlin, 1854), I. 151.
 Brints, Frau von (sister of Count Buol), I. 270.
 Bruck, Baron von (Austrian statesman), I. 118.
 "Bruderstamm" movement, the Polish, II. 109.
 Brunnen (Canton Schwyz), II. 31.
 Brunnow, Baron von, I. 155.
 Brunswick, I. 101, 238; II. 261.
 Brunswick dynasty, the, II. 82.
 Brunswick, Elector of, II. 86.
 Budberg, Baron von (Russian diplomat, 1850), I. 107, 135, 282; II. 44; III. 166, 168.
 Bülow, Baron von, I. 163; letter to Bismarck on Harry Arnim, III. 101.
 Bülow, Herr Bernard von, III. 133; letter from Bismarck on von Gruner's case, 141.
 Bug, the, II. 252.
 Bukowina, the, II. 230.
 Bulgaria, III. 35, 154, 183, 214 sq.
Bund, the, I. 110, 113, 203 sq., 216; II. 84, 88, 131.
 Bunsen, Herr von (ambassador to London), I. 140n., 144, 148, 178; II. 71.
 Boul, Count von (Austrian statesman), I. 118, 134, 141, 153 sqq., 188, 232, 264; II. 148; III. 200.
 Bureaucracy, the Prussian, I. 32 sqq.
 Burnes, Sir Alexander: his despatches from Afghanistan, III. 156.
Burschenschaft, the, I. 22, 69.
 Byzantinism, I. 88; II. 73.
 "CABINET wars," III. 190.
 Cæsarism, I. 236; II. 247.
 Camarilla, the, I. 75, 165, 170, 185.
 Camphausen, Herr Ludolf (Minister-President), I. 71; II. 116; III. 135, 142.
 Canitz, General von, I. 26, 196.
 Caprivi, Count von, I. 58n.; III. 85 sq.
 Carlowitz, Herr, I. 82.
 Carlsbad, II. 225.
 Carlsruhe, I. 281; II. 52.
 Caroline Islands, the, II. 213.
 Caspar Hauser story, the, II. 84.
 Cassel, II. 206.
 Catherine, Empress (Russia), I. 278; III. 192, 194, 215.
 Catholicism: favoured by Princess (later Empress) Augusta, I. 162 sq.
 Catholic party in Germany, the, II. 165.
 "Catholic section," the, in the Ministry of Public Worship, III. 57, 59 sq.; its abolition, 60.
 Catholics, German: the "*Culturkampf*," III. 53 sqq.: party

spirit of the Catholics, 54; the May Laws, 60, 65 *sqq.*; position of Prussian Catholics before 1870, 67; changed conditions in recent times, 106.

Cattaro, Gulf of, III. 197.

Cattle plague, III. 147.

"Centrum" party, III. 54; its anti-Imperial character, 256, 258.

Champagne, the Prussian campaign in (1792), II. 229.

Chamisso's poem, *Vetter Anselmo*, I. 127.

Chancellor, Imperial: his duties, responsibility, and rights, III. 255 *sqq.*

Charles the Great, I. 209; III. 46.

Charles I., King (England), II. 76.

Charles I., King (Portugal), I. 222.

Charles V., Emperor, II. 88; III. 198.

Charles X., (France), II. 63.

Charlotte, Empress Dowager (Russia), I. 276.

Charlottenburg, I. 136, 178 *sq.*

Chasseurs de Vincennes, I. 272.

Chauvinism, Hungarian, III. 208.

Chemnitz, II. 226.

Chevkin, Herr (the railway "general"), I. 269.

Cholera, attack of, among the Prussian troops (1866), II. 229.

Chotek, Count, III. 29.

Christian IX., King (Denmark), II. 201.

Church, the Christian: its old time influence on European politics, I. 209.

Cipher despatches: difficulty of keeping the cipher secret, III. 150.

"Circle," the (Stettin): Bismarck deputy of I. 40.

Cis-Leithania, I. 119.

Civil-diplomats, Prussian, character of, I. 24.

Civil Marriages: Bismarck's opinion on, III. 71.

Clarendon, Lord, II. 67*n.*

"Classen-Steuer," the, I. 61*n.*

Coalitions: Bismarck's objection to, III. 165, 174.

Cobenzl, Count von, I. 218, 229.

Coblenz, I. 161, 195, II. 261.

Coburg, Duke of, I. 125, II. 183.

Cologne, I. 195.

Committee of National Defence (Prussia), II. 212, 214.

Confederation, the North German, II. 237 *sqq.*; III. 204.

Conflict, the Ministry of, II. 90 *sqq.*

Conservative party, the Prussian: reactionary tendencies in 1867, II. 249 *sq.*; Bismarck's rupture with (1872), III. 74 *sqq.*; political results, 83.

Constance, Lake of, I. 233*n.*

Constantine, Grand Duke, I. 272; II. 65, 108.

Constantinople, II. 159; III. 208.

Constitution, the English, II. 116, 124.

Constitution, the French (1791), I. 224.

Constitution, the Prussian: the King's position in, I. 183; Bismarck's criticism of it, II. 256.

Copenhagen, I. 177, 243; III. 203.

Cossacks in Berlin (1813), II. 63.

"Cossacks of the Spree," I. 215.

Costenoble, Geheimrath, II. 188.

Council of State, the Prussian: its institution (1817) and object, III. 216; why it was recalled into activity (1852), 217; causes of its defective drafting of proposed laws, *ib. sqq.*; results of indolence and party blindness, 219; a striking example, *ib. sqq.*; corrective influences, 220; excellence of the Council's work after 1884, 221.

Courland, I. 244.

Court etiquette and manners in various countries compared, I. 194.

Creisau, III. 26n.

Crimean war: Prussia's position during the, I. 130 *sqq.*, 188. 241; II. 64.

Culturmampf, the, III. 53.

Curia, the Roman, III. 67 *sqq.*; its policy towards Prussia after 1866, 102 *sqq.*

Czechs, III. 188, 195, 198.

Czernahora, the "council of war" at (1866), II. 219.

DALWIGK-COEHORN, Herr von, I. 133; II. 185.

Danish question, the, II. 73.

Danish war (1864), the, I. 101.

Dantzig, I. 100, 262; II. 24, 62; III. 202.

Dantzig episode, the, II. 111; III. 252.

Danube, the, II. 220.

Danube principalities, the Russian retreat from, I. 188.

Dardanelles, the, I. 138.

Darmstadt, I. 111, 133, 154, 211; II. 140.

Dauner, Countess, I. 243.

Decazes, M., III. 164.

December Constitution, the, I. 170.

Decembrists, the, III. 214.

"Decorations," popular admiration of, in St. Petersburg, I. 114, 271.

Delbrück, Herr, I. 23, 260; II. 91, 146.

Denmark, I. 223, 243; II. 64, 144; voted in the Federal Diet, II. 191.

Departments, Government, Bismarck's relation with, III. 144 *sqq.*; Ministry of Education, 146; Finance, *ib.*; Agriculture, *ib.*; Treasury, 147; Post Office, *ib.*

Deputies, Chamber of (Prussian), I. 184; (1849) II. 75, (1863) 78.

Derby, Earl of, III. 164.

Despatches, political: general and systematic tampering with *en route*, I. 278 *sqq.*

Dessau, I. 68, 211.

Deutsch-Wagram, II. 221.

Diest, Herr von, III. 74, 76.
 "Diet of Princes," the Frankfurt (1863), II. 128 *sqq.*; its object, a union of all Germany on the basis of dualism (Prussia and Austria), 130; different from Schwartzenberg's scheme, *ib.*
 Dijon, III. 40.
 Diplomacy, Prussian training in, I. 23 *sqq.*
 District president ("Landrat"), bureaucratised into a Government official, III. 115; the result, 116.
 Divorce and matrimonial proceedings in Prussia (1835), I. 28.
 Doberan, II. 50, 54.
 Dönhoff family, the, III. 126.
 Dohna, Count Frederick zu, I. 165.
 Dolgorouki, Prince, I. 283.
 Donchéry, II. 268.
 Drahnsdorf, I. 145, 176.
 Dresden, I. 68 *sq.*, 89 *sq.*, 108, 133; II. 221*n.*
 Drouyn de Lhuys, M., II. 235, 241; III. 231.
 Düppel, II. 191, 201; III. 86.
 Duncker, Max, II. 111, 116.
 Dynasties and stocks, the importance of, to German patriotism, II. 81; lack of the dynastic sentiment in other European nations, 84; in Germany, 224.
 ECKSTAEDT, Count Vizthum von, I. 79*n.*; II. 241.
 Economics, Board for, III. 220.
 Eger valley, the, II. 225.
 Elbe, the, II. 213.
 Elbe Duchies, the, I. 148; II. 84.
 Elector, the Great, I. 210; II. 118; III. 245.
 Elizabeth, Czarina, III. 201.
 Elizabeth, Queen (wife of Frederick William IV.), I. 71, 161, 195, 246 *sq.*; II. 137.
 Elsass-Lothringen, the organisation of (1871), I. 31.
 Emperor: William I.'s dislike for the title, II. 244.
 "Emperor" and "King of Prussia," distinction between, as to functions, III. 153.
 Ems telegram: the original, II. 278*n.*; as afterwards edited for the press, 282.
 Enghien, Duc d', I. 235.
 England: rival Continental policies of Lord Palmerston and Prince Albert, I. 146; Napoleon III.'s objection to the naval preponderance of England, 242; lack of the dynastic sentiment in, II. 84; the Constitution, 116, 124; her varying policy in seeking allies, 132; the Turkish question (1876), 158; relations with Germany (1877), 162; the *cant* of humanitarianism during the siege of Paris, III. 43; capitulation through bombardment or through famine: which is more humane? *ib.*; English female influences at Prussian headquarters, 44;

"selection" of papers for the public eye, 156; little hope of support in Germany in case of war (1875), 175; her old policy towards Turkey modified through Mr. Gladstone's denunciations of the Sultan, 206.

"Era articles of Perrot," the, III. 86, 96.

Erfurt parliament, the, I. 96, 169.

Ernestine line (Saxony), I. 148.

Erxleben, I. 145, 176.

Etzel, General von, II. 216.

Eugénie, Empress, II. 37, 107; III. 103.

Eulenburg, Count Botho, III. 123, 126 *sqq.*; correspondence with Bismarck, 128; his resignation, 130.

Eulenburg, Count Frederick von, I. 256; specimen of his business capacity, II. 92 *sqq.*; III. 114; his administrative reform, 115; choice of his successor, 116; as go-between, 119.

European politics in the middle ages, I. 209.

Evangelical Church question, the, III. 64.

FALK, Herr, I. 163; the May Laws, III. 60; causes of his retirement: feminine Court influence, 61.

Fanariots, the, III. 214.

Faubourg St. Germain, the, I. 273.

Favre, M. Jules, III. 173.

"February conditions," the, II. 206.

Federal Council, the, II. 156, 161.

Federal Diet, (restored to activity by Austria) I. 110, (Bismarck envoy to) *ib.*, 167; II. 181.

Federation, German, II. 71, 222.

Fischer, Hannibal, II. 199 *sq.*

Flemming, Count, I. 281.

Fleury, General, II. 108.

Florence, I. 253 *sq.*

Floridsdorf lines, the, II. 219 *sqq.*; III. 41.

Fontainebleau, II. 43.

Forckenbeck, Herr, III. 117.

France: relations with England after 1855, I. 214; a war with Prussia a logical sequence to the war with Austria (1866), II. 221; the contingency of its again becoming monarchical and Catholic, III. 199. *See also* Napoleon III.

Franchi, Cardinal, II. 164.

Francis Joseph, Emperor, I. 116, 187, 267 *sqq.*; at Gastein: the summoning of the "Diet of Princes," II. 137; inherent difficulties of his political position, 148 *sq.*

Franconian principalities, the, I. 211; II. 225.

Franco-Prussian war, Bismarck's preparations for, II. 236 *sqq.*, 252 *sqq.*

Frankfort, (the outbreak of 1833) I. 23, 166; II. 139 *sq.*

Frankfort Assembly, the (Paulskirche), I. 83.

Frankfort, Diet of, I. 98.
Frankfort, the peace of, III. 104.
Franks (of the Main), II. 82.
Fransecky, General von, II. 226.
Frantz, Constantine (the alleged concocter of "Peter the Great's will"), I. 148, 172.
Frederica of Hanover, Princess, II. 205.
Frederick I. (Elector), II. 223.
Frederick II. (the Great), I. 109, 137, (subsidies paid by him to Russia) 210; II. 59 *sqq.*; 81, 221; III. 201; his desire for historical fame, 235.
Frederick III. *See* Frederick, Prince.
Frederick VII., King (Denmark): Bismarck's interview with (1857), I. 243; his death (1863), II. 140.
Frederick, Prince (afterwards Crown Prince: later Emperor Frederick III.), I. 67; his visit to Italy (1878), 163; Bismarck's relations with him in 1863 (the Dantzig episode), II. 111; the result, 113 *sqq.*; visit to Bismarck at Gastein, 117; letter to Bismarck, *ib.*; a conversation between them, 119; the King's reply to the Prince's requests, 120 *sqq.*: statement of the claims of Prussia in the Augustenburger question, 210; head of the Committee for National Defence, 212; his strong dynastic family feeling, 223; supports Bismarck's views on peace proposals of Austria (1866), 233; objection to the restoration of the Imperial title, III. 45; views about the form of his father's title, 49; unchanging confidence in Bismarck, 136; a strong advocate of the Austrian alliance, 191; work as President of the Council of State (1884), 221; his illness at the time of his father's death, 223; cordial relations with Bismarck from his youth up, 252; contradiction of the story that (in 1887), he renounced his succession in favour of his son, 253; and the myth about an incurable physical complaint excluding from the succession an heir to the throne, *ib.*; reason of Bismarck's interfering in the medical treatment of the Prince, *ib.*; differences of opinion between Frederick III. and Bismarck on some points of constitutional law, 254 *sqq.*; distinction between "Emperor" and "King of Prussia," *ib.*; a letter from the Emperor Frederick to Bismarck, 259.
Frederick, Hereditary Prince (Hesse), II. 206; letter to Bismarck, 208, 210.
Frederick of Prussia, Prince, I. 196.
Frederick of Würtemberg, Prince, II. 236.
Frederick Charles, Prince (Prussia), I. 46 *sq.*; II. 225, 280.
Frederick William I., I. 122,

Frederick William II : his policy criticised, II. 62.

Frederick William III., (his suppression of student aspirations for German unity) I. 67; (object of his wars against France) 210, 283; (his will) II. 23, 81, 261.

Frederick William IV.: his attempted alteration of the Prussian marriage law, I. 30; his principles of government, 39; treatment of Bismarck (1847), 42; the events of 1848, 44 *sqq.*, 51; his "*Deutsch*" national sentiment, 67; relations with Emperor Nicholas (Russia), 69; estimate of his conduct during the revolution of 1848, *ib.*; visit of Bismarck to, at Sans-Souci, 71; his conduct in 1848, *ib. sq.*; his policy after 1848, 83 *sqq.*; the imperial crown offered to him by the Paulskirche parliament 84*n.*, 86 *sqq.*; objected to his ministers dancing, 113; letter to Emperor Francis Joseph, 116; letter to Bismarck on the proposed Second Chamber, 179; his manner of living, 181; "edited" autograph letters, 187; his treatment of Bismarck in 1854, 188; strange proposal for bringing Bismarck into his ministry, 238; sudden illness: Prince of Prussia appointed Regent, 244 *sqq.*; letters to Bismarck, 254, 255; estimate of the policy of Frederick William IV., II. 70, 133.

Frederick William, Prince (Elector Hesse), II. 206.

Freemasonry, I. 253.

Free press: benefit of its criticism to a state, II. 248.

Free trade, III. 136.

French (language), former appreciation of, in Prussia, I. 25; used in ambassadorial reports, *ib.*

Friedenthal, Herr, III. 123, 135, 143.

Friesland, East, II. 222.

Fröbel, Herr Julius: initiator of the "Diet of Princes," II. 136.

Fürstenberg-Stammheim, Count, I. 126.

Fulda, II. 261.

GABLENZ, General von, II. 135, 216.

Gagern, General Frederick von, I. 98; his death 99*n.*

Gagern programme, the, II. 183.

Galicia, I. 119, 132; II. 184; III. 196, 200.

Gallicanism, III. 54.

Garde Jäger, the, III. 259.

Garibaldi, General, I. 252; II. 240; his dramatic military performances on behalf of France, III. 54.

Gastein, II. 106, 137; III. 133, 186, 252.

Gastein Convention, the, II. 196, 204.

Geffcken, Herr (Hanseatic Guelf): his pseudo-diary of the Crown Prince, II. 115; III. 46.

Geheimer Rath, I. 173.

Geheimrath, I. 114.

Gensdarmenmarkt, I. 80.

Genthin, I. 54, 64.

George V., King (Hanover), I. 122; Bismarck's visit to him, *ib.*; under Austrian influence (1866), II. 205; letter to William I. (1867), not accepted by the latter, 260.

Geppert, Justizrath, I. 102.

Gérard, M. (reader to Queen Augusta), I. 159*n.*; III. 105, 107: in correspondence with Gambetta, 105*n.*

Gerlach, General von, I. 75, 124; on Frederick William IV. and General Radowitz, 95*n.*; letter to Bismarck, 129; correspondence in cipher between him and Bismarck (1854), 134 *sqq.*, 139; letter from Bismarck to (1856), 152; on Manteuffel and Rhino Quehl, 170 *sq.*; correspondence between Bismarck and him (1857), 197; his early relations with William I. (when Prince), III. 224; called a "Pietist" by the Prince, 225.

Gerlach, Leopold von, I. 85.

Gerlach, Ludwig von (President; brother of the General), I. 75, 185; II. 189.

German element in Austrian parliament after 1866, II. 267; III. 188.

Bismarck. III.

"German Emperor" or "Emperor of Germany": difficulties about the title, III. 49.

German Empire: its foundation more firmly laid through intestine conflicts, I. 70.

"German - National" political aims (1832) among students, I. 22.

German national unity, the initiation of, the aim of Bismarck, II. 231.

Germany: the various dynasties in, II. 82; influence of party spirit in politics and religion, 202; its position in regard to Russia's future policy, III. 208 *sqq.*

Gerstenberg, Governor-General: death by violence, II. 100.

"Gladstone Ministry," the so-called (i. e. Stosch, Rickett, and others), III. 66, 125 *sq.*, 135.

Gladstone, Mr., result of his denunciations of the Sultan, III. 206.

Glatz, II. 143.

Gneisenau, General, I. 26, 218.

Goeben, General, I. 27.

Görres, Herr, II. 281.

Goethe, I. 158.

Goltz, Count Charles von der (aide-de-camp to Emperor William), I. 125.

Goltz, Count Robert von der, I. 126, 148, 150; II. 74; letter to Bismarck, 107; difference with Bismarck concerning the

Schleswig-Holstein question, 179.
 Goluchowski, Count (Stadholder of Galicia), III. 125.
 Gontaut-Biron, Viscount de (French ambassador), III. 104; his activity in St. Petersburg, 107.
 Gontaut-Gortchakoff intrigue, the, III. 107.
 Gortchakoff, Prince, II. 240, 255; III. 28; antipathy to Bismarck stronger than his patriotism, 33; his vanity: epigram by Bismarck, *ib.*; his best despatches the work of Jomini, 37; story of a box set with diamonds, 70*n.*; on the relations of France and Prussia in 1875, 107; claims to have prevented the outbreak of war, 109; rebuked by Bismarck, 110; his methods in 1876, 150; took part in Berlin congress contrary to his master's wish, 155; pre-meditated dishonesty, 157; his share in the Czar's threatening letter to William I., 159; examples of his old confidence in Bismarck, 166 *sq.*; opposed the proposed alliance of the three Emperors, 173 *sq.*
 Gossler, Herr von (Minister of Religion), II. 95.
 "Gotha," meaning of, as a political term, I. 125, 146.
 Gottberg, Frau von, III. 44.
 Gottberg, Herr von, III. 44.
 Gottorp, the House of, II. 84.
 Govone, General, II. 240.
 Gramont, Duke of, II. 271, 274.
 "Grape Shot", Prince (nickname of Prince of Prussia, 1848), I. 63.
 Graudenz, II. 111.
 Greece, I. 220; a disappointment to Russia, III. 214.
 Griesheim, Colonel von, I. 80.
 Gröben, Count von der, I. 165.
 Grote-Schauen, Freier Standesherr von, I. 93.
 Gruner, Herr Justus, III. 137.
 Gruner, Herr von, I. 110; an enemy of Bismarck, III. 137; appointed to an office irregularly, *ib.*; Bismarck interferes, 138; the appointment not gazetted, 144.
 Guelf, House of, II. 87.
 Guelf legion, the: its formation and dissolution, II. 264.
 Guelfs, the, II. 205, 207 *sq.*
 Guntershausen, I. 166:

HABSBURG-LOTHRINGEN, the House of, I. 235.
 Habsburgs, the, II. 88; III. 200.
 Hague, treaty of the (1785), I. 222.
 Hahn, Geheimrath, III. 126.
 Hambach festival (1832), the, I. 22.
 Hamburg, II. 130, 212.
 Hanau, II. 88, 261, 281.
 Hanover, I. 92, 96, 122, 137, 139; II. 130, 205, 222; its position after the war of 1866, 260 *sq.*

Hanse towns, II. 83.
 Hantge, Herr, I. 140ⁿ.
 Hapsburg monarchy, the composite character of the, II. 149.
 Hardenberg, Prince (Prussian diplomat), I. 27; II. 81, 224; III. 81.
 Harkort, Herr, I. 78.
 Hassenkrug (secret agent), I. 152, 177.
 Hatzfeldt, Count (Prussian ambassador in Paris, 1855), I. 144, 189, 203.
 Hatzfeldt, Count Max, I. 26.
 Haugwitz, Count von, I. 218, 229; II. 63, 133.
 Haxthausen-Abbenburg, Baron von, I. 146; his theory of the three zones, 158.
 Haymerle, Baron (Andrassy's successor), III. 183ⁿ.
 Hecker, Herr, I. 99ⁿ.
 Hedemann, General von, I. 50.
 Heidelberg, I. 23, 287.
 Heidt, Herr, I. 41.
 Heinzes, the (husband and wife), the proceedings against (1891), I. 27.
 Helene, Grand Duchess, II. 32.
 Helene, Princess, II. 236.
 Heligoland, II. 214.
 Henry the Lion, II. 86.
 Henry V., King (France), I. 226.
 Herzegovina, III. 154.
 Hess, General, I. 135.
 Hesse, I. 90; II. 130.
 Hesse-Darmstadt, II. 232, 234.
 Hesse, Electorate, of, I. 238; II. 206 *sq.*, 222; its position after the war of 1866, 260 *sq.*
 Hetæria, the (Greece), III. 214.
 Heydt, Baron von der, II. 32, 50, 71, 91; III. 75.
 High Consistorial Court, the, III. 62.
 Hinckeldey, Herr von (First Commissioner of Police), I. 152, 172.
 Hindersin, General von, II. 221ⁿ.
 Hintzpetz, Herr, II. 110.
 Hirsch, Baron: Harry Arnim's relations with, III. 100.
 Hödel: attempt to assassinate William I., III. 123.
 Hofburg, the, II. 45.
 Hohendorf, I. 288.
 Hohenlohe-Ingelfingen, Prince Adolf von (President of the Ministry, 1862), II. 36.
 Hohenlohe, Prince Kraft, II. 162; III. 42.
 Hohen schwangau, II. 153.
 Hohenstaufen, the, II. 88.
 Hohenzollern (acquired for Prussia by Frederick William IV.), II. 188, 262.
 Hohenzollern dynasty, the, II. 83, 89; the family laws of the, III. 253.
 Hohenzollern, Prince Anthony of, II. 271.
 Hohenzollern, Leopold, Hereditary Prince of: selected by Spanish Ministry for the throne of Spain, II. 268; events arising out of this,

ib. *sqq.*; the Prince renounces his candidature, 275.
 Hohenzollern, Prince von (Ministry of the "New Era"), I. 250; II. 21, 24, 32; III. 229.
 Holland, I. 210, 220, 240; rumoured German designs on (also II. 162, 235); importance of its large inland canals, 212.
 Holland, Queen of (1866): her anti-Austrian sentiments, II. 234; changed feelings towards Bismarck, 235.
 Holnstein, Count, II. 152; III. 47.
 Holstein, II. 83.
 Holstein Estates, the, II. 186.
 Holy Alliance, the, I. 237; III. 204.
 Holy Roman Empire, the, III. 193.
 "Homage" question, the, II. 25, 27.
 Homburg, III. 31.
 Hořicz (pronounced "Horsitz"), II. 206, 216.
 Hotel Meinhard, the, I. 49.
 Hübner, Baron von, I. 203.
 Humbert, King (Italy), I. 164.
 Humboldt, Baron von, I. 51; II. 81.
 Hungarian Diet, the, I. 237.
 Hungary, I. 119, 140, 266; II. 145, 219.
 IGNATIEFF, General, III. 35.
 Indemnity, Bill of (Prussian), II. 239.
 Indemnity for ministers during the "Conflict" period, II. 258.
 "Interim," the, I. 233.
 Intrigues against Bismarck, III. 95 *sqq.*
 Iron Cross, the, I. 44, 283.
 Italian war (1859), I. 278; II. 71.
 Italy, I. 140, 212, 237; position in 1866, II. 230; subservience to France after the war of 1866, 239; Republican protest against Italian subservience to France, III. 31; relations with Prussia, 194.
 Itzenblitz, Count (Minister of Commerce), II. 90 *sq.*
 JACOBINI, Monsignor (Nuncio at Berlin, 1879), II. 170.
 Jagow, Herr von (Minister of the Interior), II. 41, 91.
 Jahde, the, II. 213.
 Jahde district: acquired by Frederick William IV., II. 188.
 Jahde harbour, the, I. 206.
 Jahn, Herr, II. 281.
 Jahn's drill-system in schools, I. 21, 36.
 Jena, I. 167.
 Jerichow, I. 45.
 Jesuits: Bismarck's relations with, I. 251 *sq.*; their influence in parts of Germany, II. 165, III. 57.
 John, King (Saxony), I. 244, II. 138, 266.
 Jomini, Baron: wrote Gortchakoff's best despatches, III. 37.

Jordan, Herr von (ambassador at Dresden), I. 114.

Joseph II., Emperor, II. 248, III. 192, 194.

July revolution, the, II. 65.

"Junker" policy, I. 190.

Jüterbogk, II. 74.

Jutland, the invasion of, II. 141.

KALENBURG, II. 261.

Kammergerichts-Auskultator, I. 23, 27.

Kandern, I. 99.

Karlsburg, II. 266.

Karolyi, Count, I. 250, II. 132, 142, 225 *sqq.*, 227.

Kars, III. 34; the Blue Book on, 156.

Katkoff, Herr, III. 204.

Kauffmann, Herr, III. 213.

Kaunitz, Prince von, I. 282, III. 192.

Ketteler, Baron von (Bishop of Mainz), III. 55; his demand in regard to the position of the Catholic Church in Prussia, *ib.*; argument with Bismarck, 56.

Keudell, Herr von, I. 115, 257, III. 70.

Kiel, II. 189; the harbour of, 199 *sqq.*; claimed as a Prussian marine station, 210; importance of the proposed canal, 213.

"King of the Germans" title proposed in 1870, III. 45; objections to it, 46.

Kisseleff, Count von, I. 203.

Kissingen, II. 156 *sqq.*

Kissinger, Herr, II. 27.

Kleine Mauerstrasse, I. 49.

Kleist-Retzow, Oberpräsident von, I. 164. III. 72, 76.

Klenze, Herr (Director-General of Taxes), I. 120, 166.

Klützow, Herr, I. 168.

Knesebeck, Herr, I. 218.

Kniphof, II. 78.

Kniephausen, Count (Hanoverian Minister, Berlin, 1848), I. 80.

Königgrätz, battle of, II. 216.

Königsberg, II. 83.

Kolberg, III. 151.

Kossuth, I. 140, III. 176.

Krätsig, Herr, III. 58, 60.

Krause, Herr (a dyke-surveyor), I. 45.

Kremlin, the, I. 284.

"Kreuzzeitung," the: the Rhino Quehl question, I. 169 *sqq.*; its campaign of calumny against Bismarck, III. 86.

Kühne, Herr, II. 30.

Külz, I. 40.

Küstrin, II. 113.

Kullmann (would-be assassin of Bismarck), II. 155.

Kulm, the battle of, I. 283.

"Kulturkampf," the, I. 64.

Kutusoff, Count, III. 33, 37; a witticism on the Russian termination of his name, 38.

LAKE Province of Baden, the, I. 233.

La Marmora, I. 257.

Lambert, Count (Governor of Warsaw), II. 100.

Landlords and peasants, the relation between, in Prussia, III. 226.

"*Landrath*," the (district president), I. 40, III. 115.

Landshut, II. 82.

Landtag, the first United, I. 38.

Landwehr, the, I. 36, 83, 102, II. 65.

Languages, foreign, former appreciation of a knowledge of, in Prussia, I. 25.

Lasker, Herr, III. 82.

Latenberg, Herr, I. 129.

Lauenburg, Duchy of: taken possession of by Prussia (1865), II. 198, 204.

Launay, Count, III. 69 *sq.*

Lebbin, Geheimrath von, III. 85.

Le Coq, M. (a Prussian official), I. 129, 167.

Ledochowski, Count (Archbishop of Posen and Gnesen), III. 53 *sq.*

Legationsrath, I. 110.

Legitimists, French: their manners, I. 194.

Legnano, battle of, I. 86.

Lehndorff, Count, III. 244.

Lehrbach, Herr, I. 218, 229.

Leipzig, I. 167, II. 225, 281.

Leo XIII., Pope: relations with Germany, II. 165, 170 *sqq.*

Leopold, King (Belgium), III. 238.

Leopold, Grand Duke (Baden), II. 84.

Leopold, Prince (present Regent of Bavaria), III. 49.

Lerchenfeld, Count (Bavarian ambassador), I. 94.

Leuchtenberg, Princess, I. 276.

Levinstein, Herr (banker): his attempted "transaction" with Bismarck, I. 262 *sqq.*

Lewis, Emperor, III. 47 *sq.*

Lewis II., King (Bavaria, 1864): description of (as Crown Prince), II. 150; extracts from his correspondence with Bismarck, 152; letter of Bismarck to, III. 47 *sq.*; the King's letter in reply to William I., 48 *sq.*; correspondence of Bismarck with (1879), 180, 185.

Lewis XIV. (France), I. 39, 137, 224.

Lewis XVI. (France), I. 224, II. 75.

Lichnowski, Prince Felix, I. 24, 56.

Linz, III. 187.

Lippe, II. 130.

Lippe, Count zur (Minister of Justice), II. 96.

Lissa, I. 132.

Livadia, III. 150.

Loë, Herr von, III. 102.

Löwenstein-Wertheim, Prince, III. 57.

London Conference, II. 94, 210; Black Sea clauses of the Treaty of Paris, III. 173.

London, the Convention of, II. 185.

London protocol, the, I. 212.

Louis Philippe (France), (manners of his Court), I. 194, 237, II. 123, III. 238.

Ludwig, Margrave, II. 84.

Lüchow, II. 88.
 Lüneburg, II. 261.
 Lusatia, I. 102.
 Luther: his view of civil marriages, III. 73.
 Luxemberg, I. 240, II. 130, 239, 284, III. 113, 171.
 Lyons, II. 54.

(dismissed from office) 250,
 II. 66, III. 210.
 Marburg, I. 288.
 Marchfeld, the, II. 226.
 Marienbad, I. 244.
 Marriage, Luther's view of, as a municipal matter, III. 73.
 Mars-la-Tour, I. 165, III. 30.
 Mary, Queen (Bavaria, 1860), II. 150.
 Mary, Queen (Hanover), III. 32.
 Massenbach, Herr, I. 218.
 Maximilian II. (Bavaria), I. 139, II. 150 (= King Max).
 May Laws, the, III. 60.
 Mazzini, Signor, I. 253.
 Mecklenburg, I. 65, 90.
 Mediterranean: the desire to make it a French lake, I. 241.
 Meier, Herr, I. 48.
 Meiningen, II. 222.
 Memel-Tilsit railway, the, I. 259.
 Mencken, Fräulein (Bismarck's mother), I. 37.
 Mencken, Privy Councillor (Bismarck's maternal grandfather), I. 37.
 Mensdorff, Count, II. 146.
 Mentchikoff, Prince, I. 268, 273; III. 156.
 Mertens, Colonel, II. 221n.
 Metternich, Prince, I. 89, (propositions to Napoleon III. from Austria) II. 44, 61, 65, 149; III. 207.
 Metz, I. 163, 165; III. 28.
 Mevissen, Herr, I. 41.
 Meyendorff, Baron (Russian ambassador), I. 108.

Meyendorff, Baroness von (sister of Count Buol), I. 270.

Meyendorff, Baron Peter von, I. 269.

Meyer, Herr (Councillor to the embassy), II. 115 *sq.*

Meyerinck, Lieut.-General von, I. 54.

Michael Feodorowitch, Czar, I. 284.

Milutin, M. (Russian War Minister), III. 181.

Minden, (acquired by the Great Elector), II. 188, 205.

Minnigerode, Herr von, III. 221.

Minutoli, Herr von (Chief Commissioner of Police, 1848), I. 54.

Moabit, I. 151.

Möllendorf, General von, I. 46, 50.

Möller, President von, II. 26.

Mohammed, I. 236.

Moldavia, I. 134.

Moltke, Count, I. 26; opposed the construction of the Kiel Canal, II. 212; relaxed his opposition later, 214; his intended action in case of active French intervention in 1866, 217; his estimate of the enterprise at Pressburg, 226; the telegram from Ems, 278; prepared for war, 283; perpetrates a pun, 283; his tactful courtesy, III. 21.

Moltke, Countess (an English lady), III. 44.

Moltke, Herr Adolf, III. 26*n.*

Monarchy, the old Prussian, es- timate of, I. 38; Bismarck's ideal of a monarchy, 39.

"Monosyllabic" ministry, the (Buol, Bach, Bruck), I. 118.

Montenegro, III. 164.

Montenegro, Prince of, III. 215.

Montpellier, II. 53 *n.*

Moravia, III. 196.

Moritz, Herr, II. 34.

Moscow, I. 283.

Motley, Mr. J. L., I. 110.

Motz, Herr, (Prussian diplomat), I. 27.

Moufang, Dr., II. 165.

Moustier, Marquis (French ambassador), I. 152, 169, 250.

Mühler, Herr von (Minister of Religion), II. 95; III. 60.

Mühler, Frau von (wife of the above), II. 95.

Münster, Count, I. 149, 165, 278; III. 113.

Mulert, Pastor, II. 275.

Munich, I. 94.

Myslowith, II. 109.

NAPLES, I. 225.

Napoleon III., Emperor: his desire (1855) for an alliance with Prussia, I. 195; Bismarck's opinion of him in 1855, 196; General Gerlach's opinion of his position, 213; Bismarck's estimate of his position, 224 *sq.*; his desire to effect a landing in England, 237; notes of an interview of Bismarck with, in 1857, 240; Bismarck's reti-

cence thereon, 242; interview of Bismarck with him (1862); proposal of a Franco-Prussian alliance, II. 43; Austria's propositions to the Emperor, 44; desired the friendship of Russia (after Crimean war), 66; after the battle of Königgrätz: Venetia ceded to him, and his intervention invited by Austria, 216; proposed conditions of peace between Austria and Prussia, 227; desire to form a South German Confederation affiliated to France, *ib.*; events after the war, 237 *sqq.*; his attempts to hinder the development of a United Germany, 238; the beginnings of the war of 1870: the Hohenzollern candidature for Spain, 268; how the Spanish question was garbled into a Prussian one, 271; the first demands from Prussia, 272; a wrong estimate of the national sentiment in Germany, 273; working of Ultramontane influences, *ib.*; attitude of the Gramont-Ollivier ministry, 274; Benedetti at Ems, 275; the Ems telegram, 278, 282; the Salzburg meeting (1867), III. 174.

Napoleon, Prince ("Plon-Plon"), I. 214.

Nassau, II. 222. 261.

Nassau, Duke of, I. 111; II. 261.

Natusius-Ludom, Herr von, III. 86, 141.

National Assembly, Prussian (1848), I. 60, 62; the "day-labourer parliament," 72 *sqq.*, 77; transferred to Brandenburg, 82.

National Defence, Committee of, II. 212. 214.

National Liberal party, Bismarck's dealings with, III. 117 *sqq.*; a current untrue myth contradicted, 122.

Navarino, III. 214.

Navy, the German, II. 199, 211.

Nauheim, the baths of, I. 288.

Neocæsarea, Archbishop of (Papal diplomat, 1878), II. 164.

Nesselrode, Count, I. 170, 232, 268; II. 73; III. 141.

Netherlands, the, II. 66.

Neuchâtel, the royalist rising at, I. 39, 203, 205, 212, 223, 233.

Neustettin, the gymnasium at, III. 96.

Neutrals, conduct of the, in the war of 1870, III. 27 *sqq.*

"New Era," the Ministry of the I. 250.

Nicholas I., Emperor (Russia), I. 69, 107, (alleged instructions to his heirs), 148, 170; service rendered by him to Austria (1849), 266; example of his distrust of his Russian subjects, 267; description of the members of his Court, 268 *sqq.*; life in his palaces,

275 *sqq.*; peculation by his servants, *ib.*; transactions with Sir H. Seymour, III. 150.

Niebuhr, Herr Marcus von (private secretary to Frederick William IV.), I. 75, 135, (letter to Bismarck) 137, 164, 173 *sq.*, 185; III. 71.

Niederwald, monument, the, III. 246.

Nikolsburg, I. 67; II. 215, 224.

Nobiling: attempt to assassinate William I., III. 123, 222.

Norderney, the baths at, I. 122; III. 226.

Normann, Herr von, III. 125.

Nothomb, Herr, III. 102.

Nuremberg, II. 223, 232.

OBOLENSKI, Prince: letter to Bismarck, I. 284.

Obrucheff, Herr, III. 35.

Oertzen, Herr von (Mecklenburg envoy), II. 80, 129.

Ohm, Herr, I. 140 *n.*

Old-Bavarians, the, II. 82.

Old Catholic Church, the establishment of the, III. 99.

Oldenburg, I. 101, 154; III. 32.

Old-Hanoverians, II. 86.

Old Mark, the, II. 88.

Olmütz meeting (1848), the, I. 93, 108, 267; II. 215*sq.*, 80; III. 200.

Oriola, Count (Prussian ambassador), I. 26, 54.

Orleans, III. 40.

Orloff, Prince, I. 269.

Oscar I., King (Sweden), I. 234.

Ostend, III. 224.

Oubril, Herr von, III. 154, 166, 168.

PALATINATE: the insurrection in (1848), I. 93 *sqq.*; Upper Palatinate, II. 224; Bavarian Palatinate, 232.

Palmerston, Lord, I. 146, 212, 225, 235, 238.

Panslavist party, the, II. 101, 109; III. 198.

Pardubitz, II. 206.

Paris, I. 106, 145; popularity of "decorations," 114, 271 *sq.*

Paris conferences on the dispute between Prussia and Switzerland, 1857, I. 239.

Paris: the siege of, III. 26; Prussian losses, *ib.*; the Parisians rejected the provisions stocked for them by the Prussians before their surrender, III. 41.

Paris, treaty of (1856), I. 134, 212, 275; Prussia's share in, III. 210.

Parliamentary government, Bismarck's dislike of, II. 58.

Party spirit in Prussia: instance of a judicial decision influenced by, III. 87; political and religious party conflicts conducted with no regard for honour and courtesy, 87 *sq.*; party spirit in the *Reichstag*, 256; enumeration of the many parties, *ib.*

Patow, the Presidency of, II. 33.

Patow, Herr, II. 98.

Patzke, Herr, II. 28.
 Paul, Czar (grandfather of Empress Augusta), I. 160.
 Paulskirche parliament (Frankfort, 1848—49), I. 84n, 86, 107; III. 194.
 Paul's Palace (St. Petersburg), I. 277.
 Perglas, Baron Pergler von (Bavarian ambassador), III. 69.
 Perponcher, Herr (Prussian ambassador), I. 26.
 Perrot, Dr. III. 86.
 Pestalozzi's system of teaching I. 36.
 Peter the Great, Czar: his apocryphal will, I. 148.
 Peterhoff, palace of, I. 275.
 Peucker, General von, I. 112.
 Pfaueninsel, the, I. 47.
 Pfordten, Herr von der, I. 154, 156; II. 183 sq., 224.
 Pfretzschner, Herr von (Bavarian Minister), II. 156, 161.
 Pfuel, General von, I. 96.
 Philippe Egalité, I. 224.
 "Pietist," William I's definition of, III. 225.
 "Pigtail, intellectual," I. 32.
 Pillnitz, I. 244.
 Pirogow, Dr. I. 287.
 Pius IX., Pope, I. 164; policy towards Prussia, III. 103.
 Plamann's preparatory school, I. 21, 36.
 Platen, Count, I. 80; II. 205.
 Platen, Count Adolf (Hanoverian ambassador), I. 119.
 Podbielski, General von, III. 22.
 Poland (and Poles), I. 106, 132, (proposed kingdom of) 140, 142, 266; II. 61; the insurrection of 1831, 63; revolutionary movement in 1862, 100; Austrian friendly action towards, in 1863, 105; Prussian Poland acquired by Frederick William II., 188; the "Culturkampf" in, III. 57 sq.
 Polignac, M., II. 75.
 Political training, Prussian, I. 23 sqq.
 Pomerania, II. 83.
 Pomerania, Further: acquired by the Great Elector, II. 188.
 Pomerania, Hither: acquired by Frederick William I., II. 188.
 Pomeranian estates of Bismarck's family, the, I. 36.
 Pommer-Esche, Herr, I. 23.
 Pope: his territorial claims, III. 54.
 Portugal, I. 220, 223.
 Poschinger, Herr, III. 21n.
 Posen, I. 131; III. 58.
 Potsdam, I. 32, 36, 47, 50; III. 252.
 Potsdam Stadtschloss, the, I. 64.
 Pourtales, Count Albert, I. 126, 144, 150, 167.
 Prätorius, Herr (*Rath*), I. 28.
 Prague, I. 268; II. 249.
 Pressburg, II. 220, 226.
 Prim, Marshal; an alleged letter of Bismarck to, II. 271.
 Prince Imperial (son of Napoleon III.), I. 236.
 Princes, the Congress of, II. 106.
 Prittwitz, General von, I. 46,

50, (letter from Bismarck to, 1848) 52, 55.
Prokesch, Baron (Austrian diplomat), I. 136; II. 235.
 Propertied class, the prudent and restraining influence of the, II. 246.
Protective Tariff, a, Bismarck's letter on, III. 136.
Provincial Fund, the Hanoverian, the dispute about (1868), III. 74 *sqq.*
Prussia: politics in 1847, I. 41; its position (1848) compared with that of other German states, 67 *sq*; condition after 1848, 87 *sqq*; partisan schemes against Russia, 149; letter of Bismarck on her abdication of her European position 152; political parties in, II. 39; retrospect of Prussian policy, 59 *sqq*; neglected opportunities in its history, 62; particularism, 86 *sq*; growth of its possessions, 188; internal condition after the war of 1866, 237; growth and organisation of its army, 239.
Prussia, West: Catholic influences in, III. 58.
Prusso-Franco-Russian alliance, a possibility (1857), I. 229.
Pückler, Prince, I. 193.
Putbus, I. 138, 188.
Putbus, Prince, II. 266.
Putbus, Princess, II. 266.
Puttkamer, Herr von (successor to Falk), III. 64, 132.
Pyrenees, the, II. 52.

QUEHL, Rhino (journalist): his writings, I. 142; his relations with Minister Manteuffel, 169 *sqq*; how their separation was effected, 176.

RADETZKY, General, III. 192.
Radowitz, General, I. 73, 92, 95 *sq*; 99, 172; III. 109.
Radziwill, House of, III. 57 *sqq.*
Radziwill, Prince Anthony, III. 58 *sqq.*
Radziwill, Prince Boguslaw, I. 49; III. 58 *sqq.*
Radziwill, Prince William, III. 58 *sqq.*
Rantzaу, Count (Bismarck's son-in-law), III. 245.
Rastatt, I. 216.
Rathenow, I. 45.
Rauch, General von, I. 75, (his character) *ib. sq*; II. 71.
Raumer, von, I. 129, 174 *sqq.*; III. 146.
Rechberg, Count (Austrian Minister President, and Minister for Foreign Affairs, 1859 64), I. 155, 281, (a quarrel with Bismarck), II. 128; (pacification and friendship), 129, 140, 142; the Schleswig-Holstein question, 143 *sqq*; dismissed from office, 146.
Rechberg, (General) Count, II. 218.
Recke-Volmerstein, Count von der, I. 163.
Red Cross, the, III. 22.

Red Eagle, Order of the, III. 245.
 Redern, Count (Russian ambassador), III. 108.
 Redern, Count William, I. 189.
 Reform Bill, the English, I. 170.
 Regency (France), the, I. 224.
 Regency, the Prussian (1857), I. 246 *sqq.*
Regierungs-Assessor, I. 27.
Regierungs-Referendar: studies for attainment of the position, I. 23 *sqq.*
 Reichenbach, the Convention of, I. 210; II. 61.
 Reichenberg, II. 215, 225.
 "Reichsglocke" (libel action against: the Arnim case), III. 85, 95, 102.
 Reichstadt, the convention of (1876), III. 154, 174, 194, 201.
 Reichstag: attempt to institute a "responsible Minister to the Empire," II. 161; the variety of parties in the, III. 256; Bismarck's over-estimate of its patriotism, 257 *sq*; anti-Imperial character of the Centrum party, 258.
 Reinfeld, I. 187; II. 27, 35, 53.
 Rendsburg, II. 210.
 Representatives, House of, II. 98 *sq.*
 Reuss, Prince, II. 170.
 Revolution, the American, I. 222.
 Revolution, the English (1688), I. 221 *sq.*
 Revolution, the French, I. 210, 223.
 Revolution, modern: its widespread character, I. 220 *sqq*; its real origin, 223.
 Revolutionary movements of 1848, I. 44.
 "Rheinbündelei," II. 261.
 Rhine Confederation, the, I. 136, 216, 230; II. 224.
 Rhine frontier, the (1857), I. 240.
 Rhine: proposed canalisation by the Rheingau, III. 145.
 Rhine, the French army of the, I. 165.
 Rhine Province (acquired by Frederick William III.), I. 161; II. 188.
 Rickert, Herr, III. 66, 135.
 Rochow, General von (envoy to the Federal Diet), I. 110 *sqq.*
 Roggenbach, Herr, II. 262.
 Roon, Count von, (correspondence between him and Bismarck 1861—62), I. 255; II. 25, 27, 31, 37, 39 *sq*, 45, 49, 52, 55, 75, (his character) 93 *sqq*, 219, 278, 283; III. 21, 40, 42, 44, 71, correspondence with Bismarck in 1868, 76 *sqq*; acts for Bismarck during an illness, 85; other references, 118, 229, 237.
 Rossbach, I. 167.

Roumania, III. 197, 214 *sq.*
 Roumania, King of, II. 271.
 Rudhart, Herr von, II. 162 *sq.*
 Rügen, I. 187.
 Russbach, the, II. 221.
 Russell, Lord, John: a sarcasm
 on his versatility, I. 239.
 Russell, Lord Odo, III. 34, 101,
 114.
 Russia: action during the 1848
 revolutionary movement, I.
 107 *sqq.*; the Crimean war,
 130 *sqq.*; the evacuation of
 Wallachia and Moldavia, 134;
 its internal condition, 146;
 schemes for its dismember-
 ment, 149 *sqq.*; the retreat
 from the Danubian principali-
 ties, 188; Polish movement of
 1862, II. 100 *sqq.*; relations
 with Germany in 1883, 176 *sq.*;
 its army in 1863, 184; estima-
 tion of her position towards
 Prussia in 1866, 222; uneasi-
 ness at Prussia's growth, 240;
 danger of war with Austria
 (1876), III. 150; and with
 England and Austria, 155;
 Bismarck's forecast of the fu-
 ture policy of Russia, 204 *sqq.*;
 no pretext for fighting Ger-
 many, *ib.*, its aim the occu-
 pation of Constantinople, with
 a protectorate of the Sultan,
 and the control of the Black
 Sea, 206; fiasco of the Rus-
 sian policy in the Balkan
 peninsula, 214; its experience
 of the ingratitude of "libe-
 rated" nations, 215.

SADOWA, III. 86.
 St. Petersburg: popularity of "de-
 corations" in, I. 114; society
 in reign of Nicholas I., 268;
 the flood of 1825, 278; no
 cipher secure from officials
 there, 280; Bismarck's desire
 to remain as ambassador there,
 II. 103.
 Salzburg, II. 239; III. 187.
 Salzwedel, II. 88.
 Samoa, III. 213.
 Samwer, Herr, II. 209.
 Sand, the crime of, II. 281.
 Sans-Souci, I. 71, 136 *sq.*, 139,
 160.
 San Stefano, the peace of, III.
 35, 154.
 Saracens, the, I. 209.
 Sardinia, I. 156, 212, 237.
 Sarskoe, palace of, I. 275.
 Sassulitch, Vera, the acquittal of,
 II. 101.
 Saucken-Tarputchen, Herr, I.
 41.
 Savigny, Herr von (Prussian
 ambassador), I. 26; II. 266;
 III. 56, 106.
 Savigny, Professor von, III. 106.
 Saxony, I. 90, 92, 96, 137, (re-
 lations with Prussia) 156, 238;
 (Lower Saxony) II. 88, (West
 Saxony) 222, 225, 232, 264,
 266.
 Saxony, Grand Duke of, III. 38.

Saxony, John, King of, II. 225.
 Schack, Herr von, I. 65.
 Schaffranek, Herr, III. 58.
 Scharnhorst, General, I. 218.
 Schaumburg, II. 191.
 Schele, Herr von (Prussian statesman), I. 122.
 Schenk Flechtingen, the house of, I. 113.
 Scherff, Herr von (Dutch envoy), II. 234.
 Schierstädt-Dahlen, Herr, I. 41.
 Schiller, I. 158.
 Schillerplatz (Gastein), II. 137.
 Schlei, the battles on the, II. 141.
 Schleinitz, Herr von, I. 160, 260, 265; II. 21 *sq.*, 28 *sq.*, (the creature of Princess Augusta) 31, (his withdrawal) 34, (Foreign Minister) 71 *sq.*; III. 125, 143, 168, 229.
 Schleinitz, Frau von, III. 231.
 Schleswig-Holstein, II. 83, 141, 143, 223.
 Schleswig-Holstein, Duke of, II. 191.
 Schleswig-Holstein question, II. 179; Bismarck's aim, 188.
 Schlieffen, Count, I. 252; II. 27 *sq.*
 Schloss Berg, II. 173 *sqq.*
 Schmerling, Herr, II. 146, 181.
 Schnäbele, Herr, III. 204, 213.
 Schneider, Hofrath, III. 50.
 Schönbrunn, I. 244; II. 142.
 Schönhausen, I. 41, 44, 51, 58.
 Scholz, Herr, III. 146 *sq.*
 School Inspection Bill (1872), III. 81 *sq.*
 Schramm, Assessor Rudolf (revolutionary leader, 1848), I. 68; II. 75.
 Schulenburg, Countess (wife of General von Peucker), I. 113.
 Schwark, Herr, II. 28.
 Schwartau, I. 101.
 Schwarzenberg, Prince, I. 109, 128, 228, 233; II. 64, 80, 130; III. 199.
 Schweinitz, General von, II. 177; III. 153.
 Schweninger, Dr. (Bismarck's medical attendant), III. 136.
 Schwerin, Count, I. 261 *sq.*; II. 28, 98.
 Second Chamber ("House of Lords") proposed for Prussia (1852), I. 178, 183.
 Second Empire, the: Court manners under, I. 194.
 Secret voting: disliked by Bismarck, II. 246; introduced by Fries's motion into Prussian law, 246*n.*
 Sedan, I. 165; II. 211, 268; III. 86.
 Selchow, Herr von (Minister of Agriculture), II. 92.
 "Separation compacts," I. 62.
 Septennate, the, III. 57.
 Servia, III. 164, 214 *sq.*
 Seven Years' war, the, II. 132, 221; III. 169, 188.
 Seymour, Sir H., III. 150.
 Shipka Pass: Russian sentinels in (1877), I. 278.
 Shuvaloff, Count, III. 34, 134, 155, (in disgrace) 181.
 Shuvaloff, Count Peter: cor-

respondence with Bismarck, III. 161; he suggests a Russo-German offensive and defensive alliance, 165; Bismarck's objections, *ib. sq.*, 169; Bismarck preferred the alliance of the three Emperors, 170.

Shuvaloff, Herr Peter, I. 269.

Siegfeld, Herr (an agent of Drouyn de Lhuys), III. 231.

Silesia, I. 132; II. 83, 108, (acquired by Frederick II.) 188.

Silesia, Austrian, II. 222 *sq.*

Silesian wars, the (1740-63), I. 210; II. 221.

Silistria, the bridge of, III. 183.

Skiernevice, III. 203.

Skobeleff, Herr, III. 197, 204.

Slavonic element in Austria, the, II. 225.

Slavonic movement, the (1876), II. 159.

Slavs, III. 124, 188.

Slovenes, the, III. 196.

Social Democracy, the law (1878) against the dangerous endeavours of, III. 244.

Socialist Bill, the, III. 126, 133.

Socialist party in Germany, the, II. 165 *sqq.*

Solms, Prince, II. 205.

Spain, I. 211, 220, 223; selection of a Hohenzollern for its throne (1870), II. 268; Spanish passivity during the resulting Franco-German war, 272.

Spichern, III. 30.

Spiegelthal, Herr (a Prussian consul), I. 124 *sqq.*

Spires, I. 23.

Spree, the, I. 151.

Squirearchy, the Prussian, I. 24.

Stahl, Herr, I. 186.

Stanzke, Herr (a Pomeranian mayor), I. 99*n.*

States-General, the, I. 221.

Stauffenberg, Herr, III. 117.

Steigerwald, the, I. 97.

Stein, Baron von, I. 27; II. 40, 81, 281.

Stendal, I. 58.

Stephan, Herr von, III. 145, 148 *sqq.*

Stettin, I. 40, 188, 287.

Stieber, Herr, II. 28.

Stillfried, Count, I. 250; II. 73.

Stockhausen, General von (War Minister, 1850), I. 100 *sqq.*

Stockmar, Baron von, I. 149; II. 117.

Stolberg, Count, III. 135.

Stolberg, Count Anthony, I. 165.

Stolberg, Count Eberhard, III. 22.

Stolberg, Count Theodor, III. 227.

Stolpmünde, II. 27, 35.

Stolzenfels, I. 152.

Stosch, General von, II. 266; III. 66, 125, 135.

Strafford, Earl of, II. 75.

Strasburg, I. 23, 133; II. 255.

Strotha, General von (War Minister, 1848), I. 79.

Stuarts, the, I. 222; II. 117.

Stuttgart, I. 133.

Sub-Diets, district, II. 57.
 Substitutes Bill, the, III. 117.
 Succession, the Spanish War of, II. 239.
 Sultan: Russian desire to have a protectorate of him and his dominions, III. 206.
 Sulzer, Herr (Under-Secretary of State), I. 256.
 Summer Garden, the (St. Petersburg), story of a sentry there, I. 277.
 Suworoff, Prince, I. 269.
 Swabia, II. 82; III. 200.
 Sweden, I. 220, 243.
 Swiss Radicals, I. 214, 218.
 Switzerland, I. 220, 235, (the disputes with Prussia, 1857) 239.
 Sybel, Herr von, I. 134; II. 207, 210.
 Sydow, Herr, II. 186.

TAAFFE, Count, II. 71.
Tabakscollegium, III. 227.
 Tächen (a police agent), I. 151.
 "Tallenay, M. le Marquis de," I. 115.
 Talleyrand: his introduction of "Legitimacy" in its modern sense, I. 197.
 Tangermünde, I. 44.
 Tausenau, Herr, I. 140 n.
 Taxis Palace, the, I. 201.
 Tchesme (1770), III. 214.
 Tegernsee, the, I. 118.
 Tempelhoff, Herr (*Rath*), I. 28.
 Templin, I. 120.

Bismarck. III.

Teplitz, treaty of, II. 71.
 Teutonic Order, the, I. 209.
 Thiers, M., III. 27, 102.
 Thile, Herr von, I. 171; (letter to Bismarck), II. 146; III. 137.
 Thirty Years' war, the, III. 188.
 Thorn, II. 62.
 Three Kings, the League of the, I. 89.
 Thugut, Baron, I. 218, 229; II. 72; III. 199.
 Thuringia, I. 139.
 Thurn and Taxis post office: tampering with correspondence, I. 281.
 Tiedemann, Geheimrath: letter of Bismarck to, III. 126; his relations with Eulenburg, *ib.* 577., 133; letter to him from Bismarck, on von Gruner's irregular appointment, 138.
 Tilsit, the peace of, II. 81.
 "Times," the: its account of the Dantzig episode, II. 116; surmises of the source of this account, *ib.*; anecdote of correspondent, III. 159.
 Titles, Bismarck's opinion of, III. 80.
 Toleration, religious, Bismarck's policy of, III. 55.
 Tours, III. 30.
 Trans-Leithania, I. 119.
 Treaties: no longer afford the same securities as of old, III. 190; treaties between Great Powers are of limited stability, 193; the clause *rebus sic stantibus*

stantibus always tacitly understood, 203.

Treitschke, Professor von, II. 219.

Triad, the, I. 136.

Triple Alliance, the, III. 170 *sqq.*: its original aim: alliance of the three Emperors, with Italy brought in, 170; Bismarck's estimate of the value of certain alliances, 174 *sqq.*; his inclination to Austria, 178 *sqq.*; a provisional understanding with Count Andrassy, 180.

Tuileries, Bismarck ambassador at the (1862), II. 37.

Turin, I. 253 *sq.*, 257 *sq.*

Turkey, I. 156; II. 158; III. 154, 164.

Turks, the Austrian wars against the, I. 210.

Tweten, Herr, II. 25 *n.*, 28.

Tyrol, II. 230.

ULTRAMONTANISM, I. 140 *sq.*

United Diet, the first, I. 38, 41, 57, 60.

United States (America), I. 222.

Universal suffrage, the question of in Germany, II. 246.

Upper Chamber (Prussian), (dispute about the formation of), I. 168, 178, 183 *sqq.*; II. 47, 99.

Usedom, Count, I. 144, 150, 212, 251; his conduct as ambassador to Italy, 252 *sq.*, 257, 260.

Usedom, Countess von, I. 251 *sq.*

VALDEGAMAS, DONOSO CORTES DE (Catholic writer), III. 103.

Vannovski, Herr, III. 35.

Varnbüler, Herr von, II. 136, 234 *sq.*, 262.

Varzin, I. 254; II. 175; III. 150.

Vatican Council, the, II. 273; III. 99, 103.

Venetia: ceded to France by Austria (1866), II. 216.

Venice, I. 42.

Versailles, III. 25, 53, 237, 246.

Victor Emmanuel, King, II. 240; friendly disposition to Emperor Napoleon in 1870, III. 31; visit to Berlin (1873), 69; valuable presents to Bismarck, *ib.*

Victoria, Princess Royal of England (afterwards Crown Princess of Prussia: later Empress): inherited her father's opinion of Bismarck, I. 190; her strong English prejudices in all political discussions, III. 252; approved the retention of Bismarck in office at her husband's accession, 253.

Victoria, Queen: her visit to Paris in 1855, I. 190; letter to Alexander III. (1875), III. 113; Bismarck's comments on it, *ib. sqq.*

Vienna (in 1848), I. 69; (relations with Prussia), 70; (Bismarck deputy to Count Arnim at) 116, 153, 166; Prussian proposal to advance on (1866), II. 219; Bismarck's desire to

avoid a triumphal entry into, 221.
 Vienna conference, the, I. 133; III. 156.
 Vienna, congress of, I. 211, 229; II. 63, 81.
 Vienna, peace of, II. 195.
 Vienna, treaty of, I. 135.
 Vilagos, III. 200.
 Villeneuve (Lake of Geneva), I. 122.
 Vincke, George von, I. 41, 47, 63 *sq.*, 78.
 Vincke, Lieut.-Colonel von: letter to William I. on constitutional law, II. 96.
 Vionville, I. 165.
 Vistula, the, I. 108; II. 102.
 "Von": Bismarck's reason for using it, I. 60.

WAGENER, Herr, I. 172 *sqq.*
 Walewska, Countess, I. 192.
 Walewski, Count, I. 235.
 Wallachia, I. 134.
 Walz, Dr.: the injury he did to Bismarck, I. 286 *sq.*
 War of 1870: the Hohenzollern candidature, II. 268; Bismarck's surprise at the position taken up by France, *ib.*; his view on the whole question, 269; Spain's passivity in the event, 272; French threats take the form of international impudence, 274; "La Prusse cane," a climax, *ib.*; Prince Leopold renounces his can-

didature: Bismarck's indignation, 275; King William's direct transactions with Benedetti at Ems: Bismarck determines to resign, 276 *sq.*; the Ems telegram, 278, 282; Versailles, III. 26; before Paris; Prussian losses, *ib.*; conduct of the "neutrals," 28; the position of Italy, 31; of Russia, 32; stagnation of the siege, 38; the besieged army stronger than the besiegers, 40; the fighting in the provinces, *ib.*; want of siege-guns and transport material, 41; provisions stocked for the Parisians on their surrender, refused by these, *ib.*; great cost of the siege, *ib. sq.*; energy of von Roon, 42; interference of female influences on the side of "humanity," 43 *sqq.*; von Roon's statements of the reasons for the delay in the attack on Paris, 44.

Warsaw, I. 106, 288.
 Wartburg, Herr, II. 281.
 Wartensleben, Count, I. 41, 44.
 Wehrmann (Privy Councillor), I. 254, 256 *sq.*
 Weimar, I. 158, 238.
 Weimar, Grand Duchess of (mother of Empress Augusta), I. 160.
 Werder, General von, III. 150.
 Werther, Baron, II. 157, 198.

Werther, Baron Carl von, I. 26,
 142.
 Weser, the, I. 101; II. 213.
 Westphalen, Herr, I. 129, 168,
 173 *sq.*
 Wielopolski, Marquis, II. 108.
 Wildbad, II. 137 *sq.*
 William II., King (Würtemberg), I. 133.
 William III. (England), I. 221,
 234.
 William, Prince of Prussia
 (afterwards King and Emperor William I.), I. 47, 63
 sqq., 125, 128; domestic life
 at Sans-Souci, 161; residence
 at Coblenz (1849), *ib.*; ap-
 pointed Regent (1857), 246;
 letter to Bismarck, 275; the
 Homage question, II. 25; his
 coronation, 25*n.*; political
 worries after his accession,
 32 *sq.*; his coronation, 35;
 conceives the idea of ab-
 dication, 56; appoints
 Bismarck provisional Presi-
 dent of the ministry of state,
 II. 58; his natural fearless-
 ness, 76; the letter of von
 Vincke on constitutional law,
 97; memorandum on the
 Crown Prince's position (the
 Dantzig episode), 121 *sqq.*;
 the summoning of the Frank-
 fort "Diet of Princes," 136;
 refusal to attend it, 138;
 letter from Bismarck to (1865),
 196; letters to Bismarck
 (1864), 208; after König-
 grätz: expected active inter-
 vention of France, 216 *sqq.*;
 Bismarck's advice, 217; danger
 on the South German side,
 ib.; the proposed ad-
 vance upon Vienna, 219;
 Bismarck's proposal to pass
 the Danube at Pressburg,
 220; first draft of the peace
 conditions, 222; the King's
 demands increased, 224; an
 armistice, 226; terms of peace
 proposed by Karolyi and
 Benedetti, 227; Bismarck's
 reasons for advising their ac-
 ceptance, 228; the King's
 reply, 231; heated discus-
 sion, *ib. sq.*; intervention of
 the Crown Prince: the King
 agrees with Bismarck, 233;
 question of introducing the
 Prussian Constitution in the
 new provinces, 243; Wil-
 liam's dislike for the title of
 "Emperor," 244; the sug-
 gested revision of the Constitu-
 tion, 256; question of in-
 demnity for ministers, 258
 sq.; the Hohenzollern candi-
 dature for the throne of
 Spain: *See* War of 1870; on
 the military boycott of Bis-
 marck, III. 22; reasons for
 assumption of the Imperial
 title, 45; question of form of
 title: "King of the Germans,"
 "German Emperor," or "Em-
 peror of Germany," 46 *sqq.*;
 the form of proclamation:

Bismarck in disgrace, 52; William's aversion to civil marriages, 71 *sqq.*; bestows the title of Prince on Bismarck, 80; angry letter to Bismarck about the Benningsen negotiations, 119; "No. 109 Stauffenberg Regiment," 121; attempted assassination, 123; correspondence with Bismarck (1881), 130 *sqq.*; a curious dream, *ib.*; object of his visits to St. Petersburg and Vienna in 1873, 171; dislike of a league with Austria, 189; Bismarck overcomes his objections, 191; chivalry towards the Czar, *ib.*; improved health after Nobiling's attempt to assassinate him, 222; his last illness, *ib.*; his death, 223; Bismarck's sketch of his life and character: as second son of Frederick William III, his early training was exclusively military, *ib.*; relations with General von Gerlach, 224; his definition of a "Pietist," 225; his strong religious convictions, *ib.*; ignorance of political institutions, *ib.*; his conscientious industry when Regent, 226; his only recreation, 227; possessed an unwonted measure of common-sense, *ib.*; influenced by remembrance of his father's methods, 228; particularism, *ib.*; fearlessness

in the path of duty, 229; rupture with the ministers of the New Era, *ib.*; influence of the Princess Augusta, *ib.*; his chivalrous feeling towards his wife, 233; yet she was a *Feuerkopf*, 234; the "royal distinction" of William, 235; he was free from all vanity, *ib.*; fear of just criticism, *ib.*; a "gentleman expressed in terms of a King," 236; his temper, 237; the tone of his addresses and proclamations, 238; he returned loyalty for loyalty, *ib.*; mutual relations of William and Bismarck, 240; letters from William I. to Bismarck, 241 *sqq.*

William, Prince (grandson of William I.: present Emperor), III, 222; his grandfather's instructions to Bismarck regarding him, 249 *sq.*

Wimpffen, Count, III. 28.

Windischgrätz, Prince, I. 268.

Windthorst, III. 135, 259.

Winter, Herr (Burgomaster of Dantzig), I. 262, II. 111.

Wirsitz, I. 64.

Wittelsbach dynasty, the, II. 82.

Wittgenstein, Prince, I. 28.

"Wochenblatt" party, the, I. 26, 145, II. 72.

Wörth, III. 30.

Wolkersdorf, II. 221.

Woronzoff, Prince, I. 268.

Wrangel, Field-Marshall, I. 50, 81, II. 141; breach and re-

conciliation with Bismarck, I. 142n.
Würzburg, II. 182, 232.
Würtemberg, I. 86, 94, 133, 137, 211, III. 234, 262.
Wussow, II. 275.
Wusterhausen, I. 36, III. 227.
YORK's corps (1812), I. 112, 151.
Ypsilanti's rebellion, III. 206, 214.
ZEDLITZ-TRUTZSCHLER, Herr von, III. 221.
Zimmerhausen, II. 34, 50.
Zollverein, the, I. 92, 213, 216, II. 210.
Zuider Zee, II. 235.
Zwickau, II. 225.

THE END.

